

SEMANTIC ANALYSIS OF IMAGE-BASED LEARNER SENTENCES

Levi King

Submitted to the faculty of the University Graduate School

in partial fulfillment of the requirements

for the degree

Doctor of Philosophy

in the Department of Linguistics,

Indiana University

August 2021

Accepted by the Graduate Faculty, Indiana University, in partial fulfillment of the
requirements for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy.

Doctoral Committee

Markus Dickinson, PhD

Sandra Kuebler, PhD

David Stringer, PhD

Sunyoung Shin, PhD

Date of Defense: 08/06/2021

Copyright © 2021

Levi King

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

I would like to thank Markus Dickinson, my main advisor, for his countless hours of help and guidance throughout this dissertation. None of this would have happened without your patience and mentorship. You have been exceedingly generous in sharing both your time and your expertise in matters of linguistics, natural language processing, annotation, learner language, and intelligent computer assisted language learning, not to mention rock music, comedy, and life in general. Thank you for all your efforts in seeing this work through with me. Working with you has been a pleasure and a blessing for which I will be forever grateful.

I would also like to thank the members of my dissertation committee for their invaluable efforts: David Stringer for his expert feedback on matters of second language acquisition and general linguistics; Sunyoung Shin for his excellent input on matters of statistics and language testing; and especially Sandra Kuebler for her consistent expertise, guidance, and generous feedback on matters of natural language processing, dependency grammars, and research design throughout this dissertation and my graduate coursework. Thank you all.

I am also deeply indebted to other professors, colleagues, and friends for all their support in matters personal and academic over the last many years. These people are too many to mention, but I would like to thank in particular the numerous faculty, staff, and friends from the Department of Linguistics and the Department of Second Language Studies at Indiana University Bloomington who kept me on the right path. I would also like to thank all my friends in the Bloomington pottery community for keeping me “centered” and offering a much-needed sanctuary from the struggles of academia. I am also very grateful to the members of the Bloomington trivia community, particularly my dear comrades on *Team Sparkle Motion* (aka *Seabass and the Fellas* aka *Hot Ham Water...*) for their enduring friendship; thank you.

Finally, I would like to thank my family for their moral support through what has been

the most challenging enterprise of my life. I am grateful to numerous extended family members, but especially my brothers, Colby and Shaun. Thank you. And most of all, to my mother, Marilyn, thank you dearly. From emotional support to last-minute, late-night proofreading, you were always ready to offer whatever I needed. Without you and your faith in me, I never would have completed this dissertation.

SEMANTIC ANALYSIS OF IMAGE-BASED LEARNER SENTENCES

An intelligent computer-assisted language learning (ICALL) system is an application to provide users instruction and practice as they learn a second language. In order to be more effective and more widely adopted, ICALL must better align with second language acquisition (SLA) research, moving away from menu-based or fill-in-the-blank exercises and toward the task-based and communicative methods the research supports.

As a first step in this direction, this dissertation presents a mechanism by which an ICALL system can judge the appropriateness of an advanced English learner's response to an image-based prompt simply by comparison with a collection of crowdsourced native speaker (NS) responses. It relies on well-established natural language processing (NLP) techniques, namely syntactic dependency parsing, lemmatization and term frequency-inverse document frequency (tf-idf). To ensure broader success, this method was designed to be flexible, expandable and low-cost by relying on readily available tools and using crowdsourced models instead of custom rules or expert knowledge. Compared to more advanced machine learning NLP approaches, my system maintains a high degree of transparency, making it ideal for integration with an ICALL feedback module.

To evaluate my approach, I collected a corpus of over 13,000 picture description task (PDT) responses from NSs and English learners. I developed and applied an annotation scheme of five binary features intended to capture aspects of nativelikeness and semantic appropriateness, and showed these features to have a high degree of inter-annotator agreement. I used a preference task to establish feature weights and benchmark rankings of learner responses. I showed that my system output generally correlates well with the benchmark rankings and shows a promising degree of accuracy in predicting the annotations.

Markus Dickinson, PhD

Sandra Kuebler, PhD

David Stringer, PhD

Sunyoung Shin, PhD

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Acknowledgements	iv
Abstract	vi
Chapter 1: Introduction	1
1.1 Motivation	1
1.2 Research Questions	4
1.3 Overview	6
1.3.1 Chapter 2: Related Work	6
1.3.2 Chapter 3: Pilot Study	6
1.3.3 Chapter 4: Data Collection	7
1.3.4 Chapter 5: Annotation & Weighting	8
1.3.5 Chapter 6: Optimization	9
1.3.6 Chapter 7: Conclusion	10
Chapter 2: Related Work	11
2.1 SLA & Teaching Methodologies	11
2.2 ICALL	14
2.2.1 From CALL to Early ICALL	15
2.2.2 Herr Kommissar	17

2.2.3	C-Rater and Related ETS Projects	18
2.2.4	Robo-Sensei	19
2.2.5	TAGARELA	20
2.2.6	E-Tutor	22
2.2.7	Sasha Dialog Agent	23
2.3	NLP for Content-Focused ICALL	24
2.3.1	NLP Accuracy for L2 Data	24
2.3.2	NLP Tool Selection	25
2.4	NLP, Machine Learning, and Explainability for ICALL	26
2.4.1	Image Processing and ICALL	28
Chapter 3:	Pilot Study	29
3.1	Introduction	29
3.2	Rule-Based Study	29
3.2.1	Data	30
3.2.2	Rule-Based Method	32
3.2.3	Semantic Triple Representation	34
3.2.4	Rule-Based Results	36
3.3	Semantic Similarity Study	40
3.3.1	Generalizing the Methods	41
3.3.2	Term Representation	42
3.3.3	Scoring Responses	43
3.3.4	System Parameters	47

3.3.5 Experiments and Results	48
Chapter 4: Data Collection	53
4.1 Picture Description Task	53
4.2 Participants	57
4.3 Response Totals	58
4.4 Response Variation	60
Chapter 5: Annotation & Weighting	63
5.1 Annotation Scheme	63
5.2 Agreement	71
5.2.1 Transitivity	72
5.2.2 Targeting	73
5.2.3 Features	73
5.2.4 NS & NNS Responses	79
5.3 Establishing Feature Weights	80
5.4 Holistic Scoring and Ranking	85
5.5 Annotation Conclusions	89
Chapter 6: Optimization	91
6.1 Updated methodology	92
6.2 Sampling NS Response Models	96
6.3 SBERT as a Benchmark	97
6.4 Sample Statistics	99

6.5	Annotation Features Experiments	102
6.5.1	CORE EVENT Experiments	107
6.5.2	ANSWERHOOD Experiments	109
6.5.3	GRAMMATICALITY Experiments	111
6.5.4	INTERPRETABILITY Experiments	112
6.5.5	VERIFIABILITY Experiments	115
6.6	Holistic Experiments	117
6.6.1	Term Normalization Experiments	120
6.6.2	Transitivity Experiments	123
6.6.3	Targeting Experiments	126
6.6.4	Familiarity Experiments	127
6.6.5	Primacy Experiments	129
6.6.6	Term Representation Experiments	131
6.7	Optimization Conclusion	133
Chapter 7: Conclusion		136
7.1	Summary	136
7.2	Open Questions	141
7.2.1	Corpora and Annotation	141
7.2.2	Second Language Acquisition	144
7.2.3	ICALL	145
Appendix A: PDT Background Questionnaire		163
A.1	Background Questionnaire	164

Appendix B: PDT Items	165
Appendix C: Annotation Guide	174
Curriculum Vitae	219

CHAPTER 1

INTRODUCTION

1.1 Motivation

This work is motivated by the desire to bridge a disconnect between the fields of second language acquisition (SLA) and intelligent computer-assisted language learning (ICALL), with most SLA theories in recent decades supporting communicative learning methods, while many existing ICALL applications focus on vocabulary exercises, explicit grammar instruction and correction, and accuracy. By combining existing language resources and natural language processing (NLP) tools to form a second language (L2) learner sentence scoring system and then investigating the results, my work aims to demonstrate that reliable, automatic, contextual, meaning-based analysis of learner sentences (whether for testing, tutoring or otherwise) is possible without the need for developing expensive new datasets or processing tools, and thus to encourage the use of such approaches in ICALL systems.

Within SLA and language pedagogy, Communicative Language Teaching (CLT), with its emphasis on natural interaction, has been recognized since at least the 1980s for its relative effectiveness (Beretta and Davies, 1985; Montgomery and Eisenstein, 1985). Since the inception of ICALL roughly 40 years ago, it has largely failed to incorporate CLT approaches or the findings of SLA, relying on form-focused exercises instead. Summarizing the state of ICALL nearly three decades ago, Oxford (1993) lamented that most projects relied on “outdated language learning and teaching references” and urged the field to “devote as much attention to its language learning/teaching principles as it does to its exciting technology” (p. 174). A number of researchers have worked to narrow this gap between ICALL and CLT, but it remains a major obstacle today. Ziegler et al. (2017) argue that the “current

lack of a stronger connection between SLA and the NLP research underlying ICALL is indeed a missed opportunity” (p. 15). This is true not only because the implications of SLA research can lead to more effective ICALL systems, but also because ICALL, with its ability to administer interesting tasks and collect large amounts of learner data in a variety of forms, can unlock new research opportunities in SLA (cf. Meurers and Dickinson, 2017).

In assessing why meaning-focused ICALL projects have not gained traction, Schulze (2010) points out numerous concerns. First, these projects tend to require tremendous time and effort and are tailored for highly specific situations, meaning they do not easily transfer to new learners, languages, or activities. Moreover, they tend to rely on academic research funding, meaning development stops when the funding is exhausted. My work here attempts to avoid some of these obstacles in the push toward meaning-oriented and SLA-informed ICALL. This dissertation does not present a full ICALL system nor a specific learning module. Instead, I concentrate on the development of an underlying mechanism for judging the appropriateness of learner responses to simple questions; my hope is that it will inspire ICALL developers to adapt this mechanism to a range of tasks and scenarios or even new languages.

The idea to work on such a mechanism began with a vision of what meaning-focused, pedagogically-sound ICALL might look like. My guiding vision for such a project is a game in which learners navigate a virtual world, using their L2 to respond to visual stimuli and interact with non-player characters to accomplish realistic tasks and solve problems. I see such a game as playing out like a *Choose Your Own Adventure*-esque story, where changes in the storyline result from L2 interactions as opposed to menu-based decisions.

I conducted my research into such an evaluation mechanism in light of a few desiderata for any ICALL systems that might be developed to use it. First, these ICALL applications should use visual contexts and prompts, both to mimic some aspects of real life interactions and to guide and constrain learner sentences. Second, to ensure the communicativeness of the learner’s experience, user sentences should lead to feedback in the form of changes

to the game state and direct, contextually-appropriate language from virtual interlocutors. Finally, it should be easy for instructors to expand the system’s curriculum by adding new images and prompts, then crowdsourcing responses from native speakers (NSs) as the basis of evaluation models for non-native speakers (NNSs), avoiding the need for expert models.

To be clear, the use of virtual worlds and decision tree style storylines for language learning is not novel here. These concepts have been discussed since the early days of computer programming, and implemented in numerous language learning projects with varying degrees of success and reach. A number of such ICALL projects that were particularly influential on this dissertation are discussed in detail in Chapter 2, and for a more thorough look at the early use of virtual worlds in language learning, see Holland et al. (1995). In more recent years, ICALL projects incorporating virtual worlds and stories have been used not only for teaching but also for research in SLA and various aspects of L2 language. For example, Taguchi and Sykes (2013) curate a survey of projects using ICALL for the study of L2 pragmatics and its teaching. One study, for example, found that practicing ICALL scenarios in which users respond to a virtual character can lead to better pragmatic usage of L2 Spanish for apologizing (Sykes, 2013).

To overcome the many barriers to development and to promote the adoption of semantically-focused ICALL systems, a guiding principle of my work is that any system based on my work should be easy to use and expand. If one possible end goal here is an ICALL system in which users respond to images and questions in order to affect the course of a story, a language instructor should be able to easily add new stories by importing images and text prompts. Traditionally, this would also require the development of a robust answer key capable of handling learner variation. I take a different approach here, hypothesizing that NS responses can serve as a model by which an NLP pipeline can automatically score NNS responses. This would allow language instructors to simply crowdsource the necessary “answer keys” to their new ICALL modules from NSs. Developing such an end product would require considerable resources and a team of several researchers. What I present instead in

this dissertation is a proof-of-concept using picture description task (PDT) responses from NSs and NNSs and a prototype scoring system.

1.2 Research Questions

Developing semantic analysis for novel ICALL scenarios requires investigating a number of facets. Below, I present and motivate the six major research questions that this dissertation seeks to answer. Later, in the dissertation overview in Section 1.3, I point out where these questions will be addressed.



Figure 1.1: Simple images like this one were used to constrain PDT responses.

My work here relies on images (like the example in Figure 1.1) to constrain the range of responses to a predictable and manageable set of meanings. For semantic analysis of these image-based sentences to proceed, one must have a notion of what are necessary and sufficient parts of the image for NNSs to describe. To annotate this by hand is costly, whereas collecting comparable responses from NSs is relatively easy. This leads directly to the first two research questions:

RQ1. Are the responses of advanced second language learners of English sufficiently similar to those of NSs to allow automatic evaluation based on a collection of NS re-

sponses? In other words, do learners demonstrate significant overlap with native-like usage in a PDT setting?

RQ2. In the constrained communicative environment of a PDT, what are appropriate response and model representations for the purpose of providing meaning-oriented feedback or evaluation? In other words, which linguistic components are crucial and which are superfluous?

With the goal of automatic response scoring, these desired components of linguistic analysis and representation can guide decisions regarding the forming of an appropriate NLP pipeline. The next three research questions primarily address the relevant NLP concerns:

RQ3. What kinds of existing NLP tools and language resources can be integrated to form a content analysis system for open response language learning tasks?

RQ4. How do “bag-of-words” and “bag-of-dependencies” approaches compare in terms of performance? Is a bag-of-words approach alone adequate for our needs? (Note that a bag-of-words approach treats a document as a flat list of words and their frequencies, and a bag-of-dependencies treats a document as a flat list of syntactic dependencies and their frequencies.)

RQ5. Given that my goal largely involves semantic analysis of responses, can the accuracy of the system be improved by the inclusion of semantic information from tools like semantic role labelers, WordNet, or word and sentence embeddings?

The processing of unannotated responses is a primary goal of this work, but in order to evaluate the output of my system, manually annotated responses are necessary. In keeping with the motivations of this dissertation, the annotation should capture response accuracy and appropriateness. My sixth and final research question focuses on these concerns:

RQ6. What is the annotation scheme for this task and can the automatic response scoring system perform within the range of human performance? Relatedly, what does it mean for a response to be *appropriate* and how can this be captured with annotation?

1.3 Overview

The following sections are intended as a roadmap to this dissertation, showing each chapter's purpose and summarizing its findings.

1.3.1 Chapter 2: Related Work

In Chapter 2, I examine developments from the fields of SLA, ICALL, and NLP and their impact on my work. Because my work aspires to enable communicative ICALL tools, I begin the chapter with a look at research and discussions from SLA that support the use of communicative approaches to second language learning, along with a look back at the methods they replaced. I follow with a brief overview of the history of computer-assisted language learning (CALL) and an examination of the shift to *intelligent* CALL, or ICALL. I give examples of past and present systems that rely on grammar and lexical drills, and contrast these with more sophisticated systems that attempt to focus on meaning over form.

I include an overview of the NLP technologies that my work is built on and explain why they are suited for my goals. This includes discussions of dependency grammars and syntactic dependency parsing, lemmatization, and language modeling. I describe the tools available for these tasks and present my rationale for relying on them in my work.

Chapter 2 most directly addresses research questions *RQ3* and *RQ6*.

1.3.2 Chapter 3: Pilot Study

My ambitions for this project present an unavoidable chicken-and-egg problem, which I attempt to take on in Chapter 3. In order to determine if a semantic similarity rating system can work for image-based sentences, one needs such sentences, and in order to determine

if image-based sentences are suitable for a semantic similarity rating system, one needs such a system. This is not a standard NLP task like sentence parsing or part-of-speech tagging for which appropriate datasets are available, so I began with a pilot study in which I collected a small set of PDT responses and developed a handful of approaches to rating these responses. This chapter describes this pilot data and its collection and annotation. It then looks at my initial, rule-based system for extracting *verb-subject-object* triples from dependency parses and attempting to match these NNS triples with NS triples. I examine the weaknesses of this system and explain how my initial findings lead to an improved approach. This new approach is more robust and adaptable, using term frequency-inverse document frequency (tf-idf) on dependency-parsed sentences to score NNS sentences according to their distance from a collection of NS parsed sentences. This found moderate success, but was limited by the small dataset and its inadequate *error-nonerror* annotation, leading to the expanded dataset, more detailed annotation, and refined scoring system covered in the remainder of this dissertation.

Chapter 3 addresses research questions *RQ1*, *RQ2*, *RQ3*, *RQ4*, and *RQ6*.

1.3.3 Chapter 4: Data Collection

In Chapter 4, I present the data collection instrument and the resulting dataset. In this PDT, I took even greater care to strip unnecessary detail from the images and thus elicit a more constrained range of responses. More importantly, whereas the pilot PDT depicted 10 transitive events only, this version included 10 each of intransitive, transitive, and ditransitive events. Additionally, I varied between *targeted* prompts, which ask about the subject specifically, and *untargeted* prompts, which simply ask the respondent to describe the event. I also collected responses from many more participants: 499 participants versus 54 in the pilot study. This resulted in 13,533 responses, where the pilot dataset contained only 530. The participants included 141 NNSs (university-level English as a Second Language students—overwhelmingly native speakers of Chinese) and 358 NSs. Of these NSs,

329 were crowdsourced and 29 were personally known to me; this distinction allowed me to compare the behavior of these groups for suitability for this project. I discuss this and other modifications in the data collection, and I describe surface-level features of the dataset like the frequency of identical responses.

Chapter 4 most directly addresses research questions *RQ1* and *RQ4*.

1.3.4 Chapter 5: Annotation & Weighting

The development and implementation of the annotation scheme for this project is detailed in Chapter 5. I explain the evolution of my scheme, which began as a three-point scale indicating *accurate and native-like*, *accurate but not native-like*, and *neither accurate nor native-like*. This was unreliable, and I describe how the constructs of *accurate* and *native-like* were ultimately split into five binary features, which allow this work to compare NS and NNS usage in terms of grammar as well as meaning and pragmatic usage. I call these features CORE EVENT, ANSWERHOOD, GRAMMATICALITY, INTERPRETABILITY, and VERIFIABILITY. This chapter explains how these features and the annotation guidelines developed through an iterative process with annotators. I present inter-annotator reliability data, with all features showing satisfactory raw agreement scores above 91% and Cohen’s kappa above 0.74. I also examine how the different participant groups compare with regard to the annotation features. The final section of this chapter discusses how I used a paired-response preference task to determine weights for each feature, allowing me to interpolate a holistic score for each response, which can in turn be used to produce a benchmark ranking of NNS responses. It is worth noting here that while the goal of my project is a system that can operate reliably on *unannotated* (or *unsupervised*) data, an important step to that end is producing a reliably annotated dataset to allow for evaluation of such systems.

Chapter 5 addresses research questions *RQ1*, *RQ2*, and *RQ6*.

1.3.5 Chapter 6: Optimization

In Chapter 6, I return to automatic content analysis, applying it to the new dataset. This begins with discussion of the ways in which I modified my system and expanded its settings, allowing it to deal with most any input in a reasonable way. The general focus of this chapter is the search for correlations between the performance of particular system settings on particular items. Essentially, this is an attempt to answer questions like, *For predicting CORE EVENT annotations, should responses be represented internally as labeled dependencies or unlabeled dependencies?* and *For evaluating NNS intransitive sentences, do crowdsourced or familiar NS responses work best as a model?* By identifying such trends, I show that not only can my system successfully operate as intended, but it can even leverage these correlations to automatically choose the optimal settings for new items.

I offer two methods for evaluating my system. First, using the individual binary annotation features, I use *mean average precision* to determine how well system-produced rankings separate positively and negatively annotated responses. For comparison, I use a state-of-the-art statistical language modeling tool, SBERT, to rank NNS sentences by their similarity to the NS sentences. These experiments show that my system generally outperforms SBERT at assessing annotation features. For evaluating my system’s performance at holistically ranking responses, I use Spearman’s rank correlation to compare against the benchmark rankings derived from weighted annotations. I also compare SBERT response rankings with the benchmark rankings. These experiments show that SBERT generally outperforms my system at holistic ranking. Taken together, these results show that my system is preferable for identifying custom features, which may be very useful in particular ICALL tasks, but for more general purposes, a sophisticated tool like SBERT can be more effective. Importantly, as the differences in performance of my system and SBERT are generally small, my system can offer a parallel analysis that is more accessible and explainable than SBERT’s, and thus better suited for developing a feedback module for end users.

Chapter 3 addresses research questions *RQ1*, *RQ2*, *RQ3*, *RQ4*, and *RQ5*.

1.3.6 Chapter 7: Conclusion

In Chapter 7, I summarize how this dissertation has successfully introduced a new method for processing learner responses to visual prompts and ranking those responses in a way that predicts meaning-focused annotation features. I conclude with an outlook on how future research can build on the successes of the similarity-based content analysis approach introduced in this dissertation.

CHAPTER 2

RELATED WORK

With its focus on communicative, semantically-oriented ICALL, this dissertation lies at the intersection of several fields including second language acquisition (SLA), intelligent computer-assisted language learning (ICALL), and natural language processing (NLP). My work here is much indebted to related research in these areas. In Section 2.1, I give a brief overview of SLA theory from the past several decades and its implications for language teaching and eventually, ICALL. In Section 2.2, I present a brief history of CALL and ICALL, followed by a look at several influential projects. In Section 2.3, I discuss the tools and techniques in NLP that I believe are suited for content assessment in ICALL.

2.1 SLA & Teaching Methodologies

SLA, the interdisciplinary inquiry into how humans acquire a second language (L2), is largely concerned with the development of *interlanguage*, the internal state of the learner's L2, following seminal work by Corder (1967) and Selinker (1972). As such, SLA research investigates the factors impacting L2 acquisition, such as the degree to which first language (L1) knowledge *transfers* to the L2, the learner's *access* to the brain's structures enabling L1 acquisition (termed the *Language Acquisition Device* by Chomsky (1965)), the role of a *critical period* for language acquisition, and the (un)predictability of the sequence in which L2 features are acquired. Naturally, the research and debates that take place in SLA percolate into L2 teaching methodology and learner curricula.

With the emergence of modern linguistics in the 20th century, traditions in L2 teaching came under scrutiny by SLA researchers. The historically-dominant Grammar Translation Method (GTM), which Richards and Schmidt (2010) define as “a method of foreign or second language teaching which makes use of translation and grammar study as the main

teaching and learning activities,” was primed for critique (p. 231). Brown (2000) refers to GTM as “theoryless,” arguing that the method “does virtually nothing to enhance a student’s communicative ability in the language” (p. 27). Instead, he suggests, GTM endures in many classrooms because it requires little of the instructor and tests are easy to construct and score.

The Audiolingual Method (ALM) emerged in the middle of the 20th century, as “a rejection of its classical predecessor, the Grammar Translation Method, by diminishing if not obliterating the need for metacognitive focus on the forms of language” (Brown, 2000, p. 28). As the name suggests, this method focuses on listening and speaking, with classrooms centered on listen-and-repeat drills entirely in the L2, and is theoretically underpinned by behaviorist theories of language learning (e.g., Skinner, 1957), which were convincingly criticized in the influential early work of Chomsky (1957). Like GTM, ALM is predicated on the idea that learner deviations from native-like forms are *errors* that result from faulty or incomplete knowledge of the target language. This was challenged by linguists including Larry Selinker, who proposed that non-native-like forms are systematic productions of a learner’s *interlanguage* (Selinker, 1969, 1972). As SLA trended in this direction throughout the 1970s, ALM’s popularity waned. Nonetheless, ALM exercises are still common in L2 classrooms around the world, often in combination with other methodologies.

The 1980s saw rising interest in the role of interlanguage; linguist Robert Bley-Vroman wrote that “the learner’s system is worthy of study in its own right, not just as a degenerate form of the target system,” and coined the term “comparative fallacy” for research in which learner productions are described only in terms of the target L2 (Bley-Vroman, 1983, p. 4). These ideas were influential in SLA and the methodology of research intended to probe learners’ interlanguage and the stages of its development.

Also in the early 1980s, the linguist Stephen Krashen’s *Input Hypothesis* of SLA and its pedagogical counterpart, the *Natural Method*, rose to prominence (Krashen, 1984, 1985). Krashen, who also promoted the idea of interlanguage, suggested that learners really only

need *comprehensible input* in order to acquire an L2; given enough exposure, L2 speech will emerge. Crucially, L2 input should be only slightly beyond the learner's current interlanguage, a level that Krashen refers to as *i+1*. Krashen developed his model based on Chomsky's (1965) distinction between naturalistic acquisition and conscious learning, which not all linguists agree on (cf. White, 1987).

Krashen's theories of SLA were popular but also disputed, in large part for being unfalsifiable and inadequately-defined (e.g., *i+1*), and for not distinguishing the processes of L1 and L2 acquisition; see, e.g., Gregg (1984). Nonetheless, Krashen's ideas have remained influential in L2 learning contexts as evidenced in a wide shift from *teacher-centered* and *form-focused* to *student-centered* and *content-focused* methodologies. *Extensive reading*, for example, is common in L2 learning contexts and involves students reading large amounts of material at a comprehensible level, without accompanying instruction, exercises, or comprehension tests (Day et al., 1998; Mason and Krashen, 1997). Moreover, research has shown this practice to be effective at improving learners' L2 abilities (Nakanishi, 2015; Renandya, 2007). Likewise, in *extensive listening*, learners listen to comprehensible L2 speech, with an emphasis on consuming large amounts of material unburdened by the need to look up vocabulary items or perform comprehension exercises (Renandya and Farrell, 2011). Studies have also shown extensive listening to be effective for L2 learners (Chang and Millett, 2013; Zeng and Goh, 2018). With the explosion of podcasts, mobile phone apps, and digital platforms for sharing audio and video, extensive listening has grown in popularity both inside and outside the classroom (Gonulal, 2020; Vo, 2013).

As Krashen's theories relied on the systems of individual L2 learners, SLA research of the era came to emphasize the role of individual differences in L2 acquisition. Differences like motivation, age, personality, and learning styles came to be seen as important factors, and thus as Brown (2000) explains, the field came to see the methods of the past as "too narrow and too constrictive to apply to a wide range of learners in an enormous number of

situational contexts” (p. 28). Instead, pedagogical trends shifted away from methods and toward “approaches” that are founded on principles but adaptable to different contexts and learners.

Communicative Language Teaching (CLT) is the most prominent of these approaches and is applied in some form in many L2 classrooms today. CLT emphasizes the importance of “authentic” materials and situations, learner interaction, and the use of the L2 to negotiate meaning and exchange information (Canale, 2014; Littlewood and Swan, 1981). While the principles of CLT are widely accepted, there are disagreements about its effectiveness in large classroom settings where application is difficult, and about the role of the L2 instructor (Rahman et al., 2018). There are also disagreements about the extent to which CLT can replace more traditional instruction. The strictest positions on CLT largely reject traditional, teacher-centered instruction (cf. Long, 1985; Skehan, 1998), while others support a “hybrid” approach; Ellis et al. (2001) argues that traditional structural teaching is complementary to CLT, with communicative tasks reinforcing classroom instruction.

A major drawback to CLT is the amount of time and effort required of instructors in finding and preparing authentic materials and designing communicative activities. Studies on impressions of CLT found that instructors often cite the lack of appropriate teaching materials and the cost of producing their own as one of the biggest problems with the approach (Sato and Kleinsasser, 1999); the difficulty of implementing student-centered activities in large classrooms and within traditionally teacher-centered educational cultures is another (Anani Sarab et al., 2016). In the following sections, I look at past and present ICALL projects and the potential for ICALL to support the work of CLT.

2.2 ICALL

Given the prominence of communicative approaches to L2 teaching, coupled with the difficulties facing instructors in preparing activities tailored for their students, and given the current availability of powerful NLP tools, I believe the time is better than ever for ICALL

to fill the void. To this end, I began this dissertation project as an experiment in bootstrapping NLP tools, native speaker data, and learner data to achieve meaning-based ICALL. I do not attempt a full-fledged ICALL system, but I explore mechanisms for performing the core semantic analysis that could be implemented in a setting like an ICALL game (see Chapters 3 and 6). I see this work as a push toward CLT-oriented, relatively low-cost, extendable ICALL with an emphasis on content over form. In the next section, I present a brief summary of the early history of CALL and ICALL, intended as context for the sections that follow, where I examine a number of more recent ICALL projects that inspired my own work.

2.2.1 From CALL to Early ICALL

The history of CALL can be traced to the early 1960s, when the audiolingual method (ALM) was widespread in L2 teaching. ALM's emphasis on drills and repetition was a good match for the rudimentary technology of the time (Heift and Schulze, 2007). CALL systems at this time were mainframe systems implemented at universities and accessed by students at terminals in language labs. Examples of such systems are PLATO (Programmed Logic for Automated Teaching Operations), begun in 1960 at the University of Illinois and TICCIT (Time-shared Interactive Computer Controlled Information Television) at the University of Texas and Brigham Young University. These were intended as scalable subscription services, available to other universities and institutions remotely via telephone lines, but their adoption was severely hindered by the high cost of long-distance connections (Levy, 1997).

This problem was eliminated with the advent of microcomputers, and CALL systems proliferated throughout the 1980s. These systems nonetheless focused on drills for reading, grammar, and vocabulary, with an emphasis on accuracy, lagging behind the student-centered trends in L2 teaching methodology (Kannan and Munday, 2018). CALL in this period still faced practical technological obstacles; the landscape of diverse operating sys-

tems meant that most CALL projects were not accessible to large numbers of users (Davies et al., 2013).

The arrival of sound cards in the late 1980s enabled the integration of listening and speaking activities in CALL applications. The consolidation of operating systems, steady increases in computing power, and the expanding market for personal computers in the late 1980s and early 1990s helped usher in the shift toward *intelligent* CALL, although the term *ICALL* is attested as early as 1978 (Levy, 1997; Thomas et al., 2013). Stemming from this period, as noted by Ai (2017), “the conventional understanding of the notion of ‘intelligence’ in ICALL research leans more toward technology than toward language learning” (p. 28). Indeed, much ICALL literature of the 1990s is marked by a giddiness about implementing state-of-the-art technology and only a passing interest in SLA or the principles of L2 teaching and learning.

Rosetta Stone, first launched in 1992, was a prime example of this technology-driven approach to CALL. The core of these early versions were drills in which users click to match images and corresponding sentences. The program was criticized by SLA researchers and language teaching professionals of the time, with complaints highlighting its lack of discourse, lack of culturally appropriate images and content, emphasis on repetitive drills, and limited range of activities (cf. Kaiser, 1997; Lampugnani, 1998).

The 1990s saw the consolidation of ICALL around research venues like *CALICO* and *EuroCALL*. Much of the work in this period focused on using new methods in statistical language modeling to identify learner errors, but the decade also saw the first serious attempts to integrate outside research and apply empirical measures of L2 learning outcomes (Thomas et al., 2013). As a result, ICALL systems began to emerge that were arguably more “enlightened” with regard to SLA and L2 teaching methodology. In the following sections, I shift my focus to a number of ICALL projects that appeared from the mid-1990s through the early 2010s and describe how these systems helped shape my own approach.

2.2.2 Herr Kommissar

Herr Kommissar (DeSmedt, 1991, 1995) is an ICALL system for German learners that includes rather robust content analysis and sentence generation and represented significant progress in the integration of communicative learning in ICALL. The system is styled as a game in which the user plays the role of an American detective traveling through the German countryside who is called upon by local police to help solve murders. To progress through the game and solve mysteries, the user must interview witnesses and interrogate suspects. The user is assisted throughout these dialogs by a local detective. The local detective is effectively the system's feedback agent, providing corrections and recasts of the user's German as well as hints regarding content. In this way, Herr Kommissar set a high bar by cleverly disguising language instruction as realistic communication to create an immersive learning experience and was generally well-received by learners and instructors (Harroff, 1993).

This ICALL system was ambitious and in many ways was ahead of its time—the sentence parsing, sentence generation, language modeling and computing power of the 1990s were not equipped to handle complex discourse. To overcome technical limitations, “behind the scenes” the system relied on a great deal of hand-built tools, custom decision trees, string matching, and template-based responses that were tailored to the scenario at hand. When users presented off-target or incomprehensible input, the system relied on the assistant detective to redirect conversations, keeping the game “on the rails” and maintaining the illusion of authentic conversation. Naturally, these scenario-dependent pipelines were not easily adaptable to new contexts. Nonetheless, Herr Kommissar was a step forward for communicative tasks in ICALL and a major inspiration for the work presented throughout this dissertation. In a practical sense, my work started with the goal of enabling an ICALL game like Herr Kommissar using a more versatile approach to handling user input and less of the hidden, story-specific processing.

2.2.3 C-Rater and Related ETS Projects

The development of c-rater (*concept* rater; Leacock and Chodorow, 2003; Sukkarieh and Bolge, 2008) at Educational Testing Services (ETS) marked a significant step forward in the analysis of free-input text. C-rater began as a system for scoring short answer responses to reading comprehension tests in the *Test of English as a Foreign Language* (TOEFL) and was later made available on the internet for instructors to develop tests and exercises. While c-rater is primarily an assessment tool, it overlaps with research in ICALL and has had a lasting influence on the field (Burrows et al., 2015).

The system is essentially a paraphrase recognizer. Each question must have a discrete range of correct answers, and a model answer is supplied by an expert. The role of the system is to use a partial sentence parser (cf. Abney, 1996) to identify verbs and their arguments in this expert answer, and apply a lemmatizer to represent these key words in their uninflected forms. The system then handles a user response in the same fashion and attempts to map the resulting verbs and arguments to the expert answer. This representation of sentences as verbs and their arguments allows c-rater to match concepts across variations in syntax; my own work on content analysis borrows from this approach (see Section 3.2.3). The researchers explored using simple bag-of-words representations of sentences, but found that this underperformed their concept representation.

To overcome variations in lexical items and their phrasing, c-rater uses a word similarity matrix, trained on a corpus of over 300 million words to expand the query; this method groups similar words according to the contexts in which they appear (Lin, 1998). Responses are marked as either complete, partially complete, or incomplete; this decision to avoid exact string matching influenced my own use of semantic similarity measures (Section 3.3). The researchers reported average agreement between c-rater and human raters at 84% with a kappa of 0.74.

The work on c-rater led to later research at ETS on evaluating responses to visual prompts that is more directly applicable to the kinds of contexts I pursue in this disserta-

tion. Somasundaran and Chodorow (2014) present work in which they automatically score L2 learner responses to a picture description task (PDT) on a four-point scale, using much of the same processing as c-rater. A common concern for any content evaluation system is the handling of the wide variety of ways a concept can be expressed. Here, the researchers constrain the range of input by providing users with two lexical items and instructing them to use those words in their responses. Like c-rater, this system relies on expert response models, but in this case a more robust model is used. The researchers call this a *reference text corpus*, where the expert lists all items and events in the image and thoroughly describes any events and relationships depicted. The researchers reported a kappa of 0.63 for the system's agreement with human scores, versus 0.83 for human-human agreement.

In my own work here, which also uses PDTs, I considered providing users lexical items, but ultimately opted not to, largely because such specific constraints shift the ICALL experience toward a traditional grammar exercise and away from communicative activity. Instead, I focused on constraining the responses by limiting the amount of information in the image prompts, and I relied on crowdsourcing a corpus of native speaker responses instead of a single expert's exhaustive description (Sections 4.1 and 4.2).

2.2.4 Robo-Sensei

Robo-Sensei is an ICALL system for English-speaking learners of Japanese that was developed in conjunction with a textbook series and used in classrooms starting in 2005 (Nagata, 2009). This system bears much in common with the methods used in c-rater: its main analysis is conducted with a morphological parser (cf. c-rater's *lemmatizer*) and a syntactic parser, which transform student input into a representation of sentence elements like verbs and their arguments. However, Robo-sensei relies on expert response models that are created in this same abstracted representation, which involves considerable manual effort. Rather than using an automatically-generated lexical similarity matrix, the expert provides a list of synonyms for each lexical item in the expert representation, and the system expands

on the representation by exhaustively replacing all lexical items with these synonyms.

The system's main exercise centers on "communicative contexts," presented to the user in the L1 (English) in the second person, e.g., "Your teacher asked how your weekend was." These contexts also provide the content for the user's response, e.g., "You had a big party for your father's birthday and had to wash many dishes afterward." The user must then provide a short answer in the L2 (Japanese) consisting of one or more sentences. Like the provided lexical items in Somasundaran and Chodorow (2014), this provided information is a strategy for constraining the range of acceptable responses. The user response is processed into the system's representation and compared against the elements in the expanded expert model; the results of this comparison are passed to Robo-Sensei's feedback module, which uses a relatively complex system of templates to generate form-focused feedback.

The system's pipeline of normalizing word forms and parsing sentences into subcomponents representing meaning influenced my approach, but I diverged from many of the strategic choices made in Robo-Sensei. The use of the L1, while understandable from a practical point of view, more closely resembles the Grammar Translation Method than I wish for my own work.

2.2.5 TAGARELA

One relatively well-documented and SLA-informed ICALL system is TAGARELA (*Teaching Aid for Grammatical Awareness, Recognition and Enhancement of Linguistic Abilities*), an application for adult learners of Portuguese (Amaral, 2007; Amaral and Meurers, 2007; Amaral et al., 2011). TAGARELA was developed at The Ohio State University and used for individualized instruction by beginning Portuguese learners enrolled there. It relies on a set of NLP modules implemented in a task-focused, free input ICALL system. The system includes six different activity types: reading, listening, description, rephrasing, vocabulary and fill-in-the-blank. These different activities require different types of textual learner input as well as different subsets of the NLP modules for input processing and the generation

of feedback.

A crucial component to TAGARELA is its *Unstructured Information Management Architecture* (UIMA), which is effectively a collection of texts relevant to the activities that are enriched with multiple annotations relating to both form and meaning. For most tasks, this means TAGARELA relies on a small number of carefully chosen and annotated model responses. This *UIMA* approach means TAGARELA can use a given model in different tasks by varying the NLP pipeline and the selecting the appropriate annotation layers. This approach is also its biggest obstacle, however: each new lesson in TAGARELA requires the careful, deliberate development and testing of expertly annotated model responses. In other words, the system must be “told” explicitly what to look for in a user response.

In fairness, TAGARELA was not designed to be a fully-fledged ICALL system ready for widespread use, but rather as an experiment and a data collection tool for ICALL researchers, and in this regard, it stands as a successful project and an important step toward handling meaning in ICALL with cleverly-implemented NLP. Prior to any system development, the TAGARELA team began their work with the creation of a taxonomy of expected errors, gleaned from an analysis of a corpus of written assignments from learners of Portuguese. The authors describe this development approach as “data-driven rather than process-driven” (Amaral et al., 2011, p. 14). This bucks a tendency among many ICALL developers to simply address the kinds of errors NLP tools can readily identify. The errors annotated in the Portuguese learner data and handled by TAGARELA cover both form and meaning, with error types consisting of, for example, *spelling*, *agreement* and *word choice*. My work was inspired by TAGARELA’s data-driven approach, and especially by its prioritization of the handling of issues related to meaning. Moreover, TAGARELA demonstrated for ICALL the successful use of ordinary and interpretable NLP tools—primarily a tokenizer, part-of-speech tagger and syntactic parser.

2.2.6 E-Tutor

E-Tutor is an ICALL workbook-style application for English-speaking L2 German learners designed to parallel a widely-used textbook series (Heift and Nicholson, 2001; Heift, 2010; Heift and Caws, 2018). The program relies on English for instruction and scaffolding around the grammar and vocabulary lessons it presents. It includes activities with varying degrees of free-input. The simplest are grammar and vocabulary exercises that ask users to complete sentences or build their own using provided lexical items. More sophisticated exercises ask users to write their own sentences in response to reading comprehension questions.

Most of E-Tutor's exercises require a robust set of pre-stored answers provided by an expert. The system relies on string matching to evaluate user responses. To handle variations not covered in the expert set, E-Tutor passes unmatched user responses through what the researchers call its "error sieve," a pipeline of modules that either apply transformations (or corrections) to punctuation, spelling, or word order, or check for missing or extra words or ungrammatical constructions (Heift and Nicholson, 2001, p. 313). When one of these modules results in a string match with the expert set, a form-focused feedback message is presented to the user.

An appealing feature of this system is its ability to expand its models over time by identifying learner responses that do not match an expert response but also do not trigger its error detection modules. My work does not reach the stage of development where such a strategy could be applied, but my reliance on crowdsourcing to compile models is partly inspired by E-Tutor's approach of using non-expert responses collected from users. In terms of methodology, E-Tutor could benefit from more authentic communicative tasks and content-focused feedback. With regard to its application of NLP, the system handles a considerable range of activities with its modular pipeline. However, E-Tutor uses the technology almost exclusively for error identification rather than attempting to address meaning.

2.2.7 Sasha Dialog Agent

Petersen (2010) presented Sasha, an ICALL system for simulating dialogs with L2 English learners in visual contexts. The system was designed specifically for eliciting questions about images; in these scenarios, the learner is instructed to ask Sasha questions about objects, relationships and events in the image prompt. Sasha serves as the interlocutor and asks for clarification, provides recasts, and responds to the user question with appropriate information in sentence form. The activity is a kind of information gap task in which the user is presented with multiple images and must determine which of the images Sasha is viewing. These interactions are not sustained discourse, but rather unordered dyads that continue until the user is ready to identify the correct image.

The system uses standard NLP modules combined in a custom, rule-based pipeline to process user input. The modules generate a rich internal representation that includes spelling correction, part-of-speech tagging, word sense disambiguation, synonym set identification, and syntactic dependency parse information. To generate an appropriate response, Sasha relies on an expert-produced list describing objects and relationships in the images. Sasha also uses a set of rules and templates for generating responses to various question types by filling templates with the appropriate content from the expert descriptions.

My work was partly inspired by Sasha's use of images to focus discussion and its use of dependency parse information and rules for extracting elements like subjects and objects in order to generate internal representations of meaning that abstract over specific forms, particularly in my pilot study (Section 3.2.) My approach differs, however, in that it relies on NS responses to capture the content of images rather than explicit, expert-produced descriptions.

2.3 NLP for Content-Focused ICALL

In this section, I discuss the considerations involved in selecting NLP tools and methods for assembling a content-focused analysis pipeline for L2 learner input. A fundamental consideration here concerns the accuracy of tools that are trained on NS data and then used to process learner data.

2.3.1 NLP Accuracy for L2 Data

A preponderance of ICALL projects, including those discussed throughout Section 2.2.1, rely on NS-trained NLP tools to process learner input, but is this use justified? This question has been addressed directly in the release of high-profile learner corpora as well as smaller research studies. For the initial release of the Education First Cambridge Open Language Database (EFCAMDAT), a 33 million word database of L2 English essays, Geertzen et al. (2013) investigated the accuracy of the widely-used Stanford tools for dependency parsing (de Marneffe et al., 2006) and part-of-speech (POS) tagging (Toutanova et al., 2003). They found that the POS tagger performed within the range for L1 text, at 96.1% accuracy, and the labeled and unlabeled attachment scores for dependencies reached 89.6% and 92.1%, exceeding the scores it produced for the Wall Street Journal Corpus on which it was trained. The corpus includes writings from L2 English learners at all levels of the Common European Framework of Reference for languages (CEFR). The researchers grouped these into three proficiency levels, and found that the parser was only roughly 2% more accurate on the highest proficiency level compared to the lowest, demonstrating a remarkable robustness. More recently, for the release of the International Corpus of Learner English (ICLE) Version 3, Granger et al. (2020) reported POS-tagging accuracy on a sample of L2 English essays ranging between 95% and 99.1%. With numerous other studies reporting similar accuracy with parsers, POS taggers, and lemmatizers trained on NS data and applied to L2 learner data, the suitability of such tools for ICALL purposes is well-established (see also

Alexopoulou et al., 2017; Díaz-Negrillo et al., 2010; Huang et al., 2018; Meurers, 2009; Ott and Ziai, 2010).

2.3.2 NLP Tool Selection

I discuss my system in greater detail in Chapters 3 and 6, but some broad considerations regarding the selection of NLP tools are in order here. Performance is a chief concern, and the proven performance of POS taggers, lemmatizers, and dependency parsers for L2 data was an important factor in my choice of these tools in a pipeline for handling learner sentences. The majority of projects discussed in Section 2.2 use a combination of these tools, but other relevant NLP tools are available.

E-Tutor is a notable exception, as it relies on a Head-driven Phrase Structure Grammar (HPSG) parser (Heift and Nicholson, 2001; Heift, 2010). Although the authors report success at identifying errors, HPSG parsers have never seen widespread adoption like constituency or dependency parsers, and their use for L2 data and ICALL is not well-documented and would thus involve additional challenges.

Constituency parsers for producing syntactic tree structures have been in use for decades. In fact, the work discussed above by Geertzen et al. (2013) on the L2 parse accuracy of the Stanford Dependency Parser also confirms the accuracy of the Stanford Constituency Parser (Bauer, 2014; Klein and Manning, 2003), because the tool first produces constituency parses internally before converting them to dependency parses.

In my pilot study, I first settled on dependency parsing as an NLP “window” into the semantic and syntactic content of a sentence due to the fact that it clearly labels subjects and objects, and my initial foray into this work involved extracting these elements for simple string matching. In my ensuing work, I kept the use of dependencies, a decision which was inspired by promising work on distributional semantics (cf. Levy and Goldberg, 2014; Mikolov et al., 2013a,b). For my purposes, dependencies are a good fit because they capture overlapping pieces of syntactic information in the form of labeled relationships, ef-

fectively representing predicate-argument structures (cf. Kübler et al., 2009). These *label-dependent-head* units can be used as the “atomic” unit of comparison for distance-based metrics of similarity. In contrast with large, language-model-scale applications like those in Mikolov et al. (2013a) and Levy and Goldberg (2014), however, the “vocabulary” of dependencies that I need to handle at one time is constrained by a PDT and tops out around 300. This results in vectors that are manageable for comparison without the need for dimensionality reduction. In other words, each value in my vectors represents a real dependency rather than some derivative. This is important because it means dependencies can be represented in raw text rather than as mathematical embeddings, which leaves a high degree of transparency and explainability.

2.4 NLP, Machine Learning, and Explainability for ICALL

This dissertation primarily uses “classical” NLP (which relies on explicitly annotated training data), but it would be incomplete without some discussion of the role of machine learning (ML) in NLP. Recent years have seen the rapid development of ML technologies like neural networks and deep learning. These technologies have been widely implemented in areas like NLP and computer vision, often with impressive gains in performance. They can also lead to reductions in the amount of human expertise needed to automate tasks like syntactic labeling, voice recognition and synthesis, and object and facial recognition. Naturally, this also means significant reductions in the cost of such systems. A major drawback with many such ML technologies, however is the loss of explainability. For example, *word embedding* models (such as Word2Vec; Mikolov et al., 2013a) are ML NLP tools suitable for many tasks involving the processing of linguistic meaning or structures. Word2Vec essentially “learns” an approximation of the meaning and usage of words by observing them in context. Instead of relying on expert annotation of features like part-of-speech, sentence structure and morphology to train a model, the system needs only large amounts of raw text. From this text, it observes large numbers of features, such as the average distance

between instances of *Word A* and *Word B*. It reduces these raw features to a smaller number of abstract features, or “latent variables,” which form a vector of numeric values; this vector then serves as a representation of a word’s meaning. In an oft-repeated example, if one takes the vector for “queen”, subtracts the vector for “female”, and adds the vector for “male”, the resulting vector is roughly equivalent to that of “king”.

Crucially, tools that rely heavily on ML are inherently less interpretable than “classical” NLP tools. Because classical NLP tools are trained on expert annotation, their output is generally determined by the kinds of features that are annotated in the training data. This means linguistic researchers can design NLP tools and pipelines that produce output precisely suited for their research questions, so long as they have the resources to produce adequate training corpora. This is not the case with ML based tools, however. Due to their reliance on abstract features and latent variables, these newer tools are largely “black box” technologies; raw data goes in and processed data comes out, but even the architect of such a system cannot explain exactly how or why the analysis was produced. Indeed, bringing explainability to ML NLP tools has only recently become an active area of research (cf. Danilevsky et al., 2020; Liu et al., 2018).

In an ICALL application, this is problematic because it means the development of a methodologically sound feedback system for the learner is not currently possible for a system relying on ML tools; the features underlying the analysis are not accessible or interpretable. In the context of the automated scoring of language tests, an area where research on the use of NLP overlaps heavily with ICALL, the stakes are much higher and the lack of explainability can be even more problematic. Arguably, it is far better for all stakeholders if an ICALL system or test scoring system can deliver not only a score, but also a rationale for that score, such as when and where learner productions deviate from NS productions. This need for interpretable features was one of the biggest factors in my decision to choose classical NLP tools over newer ML tools in this dissertation. I do, however, investigate the use of SBERT, of a state-of-the-art sentence encoder (Reimers and

Gurevych, 2020b), both for comparison with my own system and in the hopes that future systems will investigate combining ML and classical approaches to achieve a balance of performance and explainability (see Section 6.3).

2.4.1 Image Processing and ICALL

Automatic image captioning is another active area of ML research that involves NLP and shows potential for ICALL in visual contexts. Various approaches to the problem have been proposed or implemented, with many relying on deep neural nets (Bai and An, 2018). A common approach for these systems is to train on large libraries of captioned images, projecting the image and the text into a common embedding space to learn correlations between features of an image and its accompanying caption, and new images are captioned either by retrieving elements from known captions to complete a template, or by using a sentence encoder-decoder approach to generate a sentence directly from an image embedding (cf. Karpathy et al., 2014; Yan and Mikolajczyk, 2015). These technologies are accelerating rapidly and may one day be suitable for L2 applications like ICALL, but for now they have the same explainability concerns seen with ML approaches to NLP like word and sentence embeddings. Moreover, given that my work pursues a data-driven approach to assessing the appropriateness of learner sentences via comparison with NS language, relying on an automatic captioning tool to provide the expertise for analysis would not be in keeping with the goals of this dissertation.

CHAPTER 3

PILOT STUDY

3.1 Introduction

As discussed in Chapter 1, this dissertation grew from a desire to introduce lightweight, transparent methods of content analysis for contexts involving non-native speakers (NNSs) and second language instruction or assessment. In this chapter, I detail my initial foray into this work, where I conducted experiments to uncover the challenges involved and determine the feasibility of my goals. In that sense, the work described in this chapter can be seen as a pilot study and a proof-of-concept for the expanded study described in the chapters that follow.

In Section 3.2, I discuss a set of experiments that relied on custom rules to extract important elements from responses in order to match NNS responses to native speaker (NS) responses for assessment. In Section 3.3, I lay out a more data-driven set of experiments and the findings there that led directly to the collection and annotation of a much more robust corpus (see Chapters 4 and 5) and a deeper investigation into the impact of several variables on system performance (see Chapter 6).

3.2 Rule-Based Study

This study focused on analyzing English NNS responses to a picture description task (PDT) by comparison with NS responses. It was largely intended to determine if such a task would be feasible for a single researcher using off-the-shelf tools. This meant identifying problem areas and gauging whether variation in the form and content of responses could be manageable.

This section summarizes relevant work first presented in King and Dickinson (2013)

and King and Dickinson (2014); please see those papers for deeper discussions. (However, please note that some experiments included in those papers are omitted here, and thus some results involving the averaging or ranking of scores differ slightly here.)

3.2.1 Data

My work is inspired by various intelligent computer-assisted language learning (ICALL) projects and their reliance on visual stimuli (Nagata, 2002; Granström, 2004; Yamazaki, 2014). ICALL itself is heavily influenced by video games, which tend to be visual and interactive (Collentine, 2011). Thus, a dataset of responses to visual prompts was needed to develop the kind of content analysis pipeline I envisioned.

Without an appropriate dataset available, I opted to collect my own using a PDT. Linguistic research often relies on the ability of task design to induce particular behavior (Skehan et al., 1998), and while PDT responses do not constitute *communicative* language, a PDT can be used to elicit behavior and linguistic forms similar to that of an ICALL application. Moreover, the use of the PDT as a reliable language research tool is well-established in areas of study ranging from language acquisition to Alzheimer’s disease (Ellis, 2000; Forbes-McKay and Venneri, 2005). Crucially, a PDT constrains the range of potential responses to contain only information depicted in the image, which greatly reduces the kind of processing needed to “understand” and assess responses with an automated system. Particularly simple images, then, should restrict elicited responses to an even tighter range of expected contents.

I designed a data collection instrument consisting of a brief background questionnaire and 10 PDT items (eight line drawings and two photographs). Examples are given in Figure 3.1. Each item was intended to elicit a single sentence and consisted of an image depicting an action canonically framed as a transitive event in English, along with the question, “What is happening?” The instructions simply asked participants to “view the image and describe the action in either past or present tense” alone and without the use of

any resources. The task was administered in a computer lab, where participants typed their own responses. Automatic spelling correction was intentionally disabled on the machines.



	
Response (L1)	Response (L1)
He is droning his wife pitcher. (Ar)	The man killing the beard. (Ar)
The artist is drawing a pretty women. (Ch)	A man is shutting a bird. (Ch)
The artist is painting a portrait of a lady. (En)	A man is shooting a bird. (En)
The painter is painting a woman's paint. (Sp)	The man shouted the bird. (Sp)

Figure 3.1: Example items from the previous study showing responses from native speakers of Arabic (Ar), Chinese (Ch), English (En) and Spanish (Sp).

I collected responses from 53 participants for a total of 530 sentences. There were 14 NSs (non-linguistics undergraduate and graduate students) and 39 NNSs (university students enrolled in intensive English as a Second Language courses at Indiana University). The distribution of NNSs' first languages (L1s) was: 16 Arabic, 7 Chinese, 2 Japanese, 4 Korean, 1 Kurdish, 1 Polish, 2 Portuguese, and 6 Spanish.

Once the data had been collected, I removed a small number of low quality responses from the NS set and annotated the NNS responses for appropriateness, with respect to the content of the picture. My annotation guidelines for this labeling were minimal: *Given the prompt, would the response be acceptable to most English speakers?* This simplistic approach to annotation was admittedly a weak point in the study, and in subsequent work I sought to correct it (see Chapter 5). The resulting corpus was used in the experiments

described next.

3.2.2 Rule-Based Method

The processing behind this pilot study was inspired by research from areas such as sentiment analysis, topic modeling, and content assessment that used rule-based approaches to extract important elements from dependency-parsed text (Nastase et al., 2006; Bailey and Meurers, 2008; Di Caro and Grella, 2013). Because dependency parsing focuses on identifying dependency relations, rather than constituents or phrase structure, it clearly labels the subject, verb and object of a sentence, which can then map to a semantic form (Kübler et al., 2009). In this pilot study, I took a naïve approach in which subject, verb and object were considered sufficient for deciding whether or not a response accurately describes the visual prompt. My idea was to extract and lemmatize a *verb(subj,obj)* semantic triple from the dependency parse for each sentence. Each NNS triple could be compared against the list of NS triples for a match; a NNS response with a NS triple match would be labeled automatically as “correct,” while a non-match would be labeled “incorrect.”

For lemmatization, I used the pre-trained tool in the Stanford Core NLP package (Manning et al., 2014).¹ The purpose of lemmatization is to minimize data sparsity by reducing the number of word forms. For example, the main verb in the forms *kicks*, *kicked*, *has kicked* and *is kicking* was reduced to *kick* in all cases, increasing the likelihood of finding matches. For parsing, I used the Stanford Parser, trained on the Penn Treebank (de Marneffe et al., 2006; Klein and Manning, 2003).²

Using the parser’s options, I set the output to be Stanford typed dependencies, a set of labels for dependency relations. The Stanford parser has a variety of options for the specific output, e.g., how one wishes to treat prepositions (de Marneffe and Manning, 2012). I used the parser’s default settings, but added two non-default options (*CCPropagatedDependen-*

¹<https://stanfordnlp.github.io/CoreNLP/>

²<http://nlp.stanford.edu/software/lex-parser.shtml>

cies and *CCprocessed*³) in order to: 1) omit prepositions and conjunctions as heads and dependents and instead add such words to the dependency label between content words; and 2) propagate relations across conjunctions. These decisions are important to consider for any semantically-informed processing of NNS language.

To see the impetus for removing prepositions, consider the learner example in Figure 3.2, where the preposition *with* is relatively unimportant to collecting the meaning. Additionally, learners often omit, insert, or otherwise use the wrong preposition (Chodorow et al., 2007). The default parser would present a *prep* relation between *played* and *with*, obscuring what the object is; with the options set as above, however, the dependency representation folds the preposition into the label (*prep_with*), instead of keeping it in the parsed string, as shown in Figure 3.2. Importantly, this option results in a direct relationship between the verb *played* and the object *ball*. Like lemmatization, this step also serves to reduce sparsity and was retained in all the variations described throughout this dissertation.

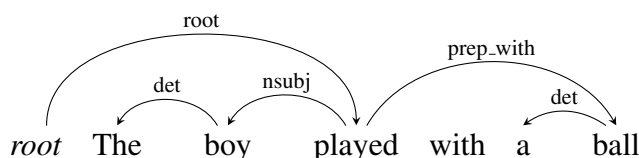


Figure 3.2: Dependency parse showing collapsed preposition dependencies.

This is a lenient approach to prepositions, as prepositions are not without semantic meaning—e.g., *the boy played in a ball* means something quite different from the *with* example. However, this option makes it moderately easier to compare the meaning to an expected semantic form (e.g., *play(boy,ball)*).

As for propagating relations across conjunctions, this option is less important as conjunctions are rare in the data, but it is advantageous as it simplifies the representation and makes it easier to connect verbs and their arguments, as needed for the semantic form used in comparisons. For a conjunction like *cats and dogs*, for example, the default settings

³http://nlp.stanford.edu/software/dependencies_manual.pdf

would produce $cc(cats, and)$ and $conj(cats, dogs)$, but the chosen settings would collapse this into $conj_and(cats, dogs)$, omitting the dependency that merely labels a conjunction relation between the first conjunct and the conjunction.

3.2.3 Semantic Triple Representation

Type	Description	Example	NS	NNS
A	Simple declar. trans.	The boy is kicking the ball.	117	286
B	Simple + preposition	The boy played with a ball.	5	23
C	No tensed verb	Girl driving bicycle.	10	44
D	No tensed verb + prep	Boy playing with a ball.	0	1
E	Intransitive (No object)	A woman is cycling.	2	21
F1	Passive	An apple is being cut.	4	2
F2	Passive with agent	A bird is shot by a man.	0	6
Ax	Existential A or C	There is a boy kicking a ball.	0	0
Bx	Existential B or D	There was a boy playing with a ball.	0	0
Ex	Existential E	There is a woman cycling.	0	0
F1x	Existential F1	There is an apple being cut.	0	1
F2x	Existential F2	There is a bird being shot by a man.	0	0
Z	All other forms	The man is trying to hunt a bird.	2	6

Table 3.1: Sentence type examples, with distributions of types for native speakers (NS) and non-native speakers (NNS)

I manually categorized the 530 sentences in the dataset into 11 types plus one catch-all category, as shown in Table 3.1. I established these types because each one corresponds to a basic sentence structure and thus has consistent syntactic features, leading to predictable patterns in the dependency parses. A sentence type indicates that the subject, verb, and object can be found in a consistent place in the parse, such as under a particular dependency label. For simple declarative sentences where the object is contained in a prepositional phrase (type *B* in Table 3.1 and the example in Figure 3.2), for example, the dependents labeled *nsubj*, *root*, and *prep_** pinpoint the necessary information. Thus, the patterns for extracting semantic information—in the form of $verb(subj, obj)$ triples—reference particular Stanford typed dependency labels, part-of-speech (POS) tags, and locations relative to word indices (see Figure 3.3).

Index	Dependent	Lemma	POS	Head	Label
1	the	the	DET	2 (boy)	det
2	boy	boy	NN	4 (kicking)	nsubj
3	is	be	VBZ	4 (kicking)	aux
4	kicking	kick	VBG	0 (<i>root</i>)	root
5	the	the	DT	6 (ball)	det
6	ball	ball	NN	4 (kicking)	dobj

Sentence type: A (see Table 3.1)	Extracted triple: <i>kick(boy,ball)</i>

Figure 3.3: The dependency parse of an example NNS response in a standard format (CoNLL) and the corresponding visual representation, and the resulting sentence type and semantic triple.

Determining the sentence type was accomplished by arranging a small set of binary decisions into a tree, as shown in Figure 3.4. This decision tree checks for the presence of various dependency labels. The extraction rules for the particular sentence type were then applied to obtain the semantic triple.

To illustrate this extraction process, consider Figure 3.3. I pass this sentence through the parser to obtain the dependency parse shown. The parsed sentence then moves to the decision tree shown in Figure 3.4. At the top of the tree, the sentence is checked for an `expl` (expletive) label; having none, it moves rightward to the `nsubjpass` (noun subject, passive) node. Because we do not find an `nsubjpass` label, the sentence moves rightward to the `dobj` (direct object) node. This label is found, so the sentence is passed leftward to the `nsubj` node. This label is found, so the sentence is passed leftward, to the terminal node that labels it as a type A sentence, as shown in Table 3.1. The rules for type A sentences dictate that the verb, subject and direct object are the dependents with labels `root`, `nsubj`, and `dobj` respectively, so the system extracts *kicking(boy, ball)* as

the triple for this sentence.

Finally, for each NNS response, the resulting triple was lemmatized, with *kicking(boy, ball)*, for example, changed to *kick(boy, ball)*. This lemmatized NNS triple was then checked against the list of lemmatized NS triples. Ideally, each acceptable response would find a match, and unacceptable responses would not.

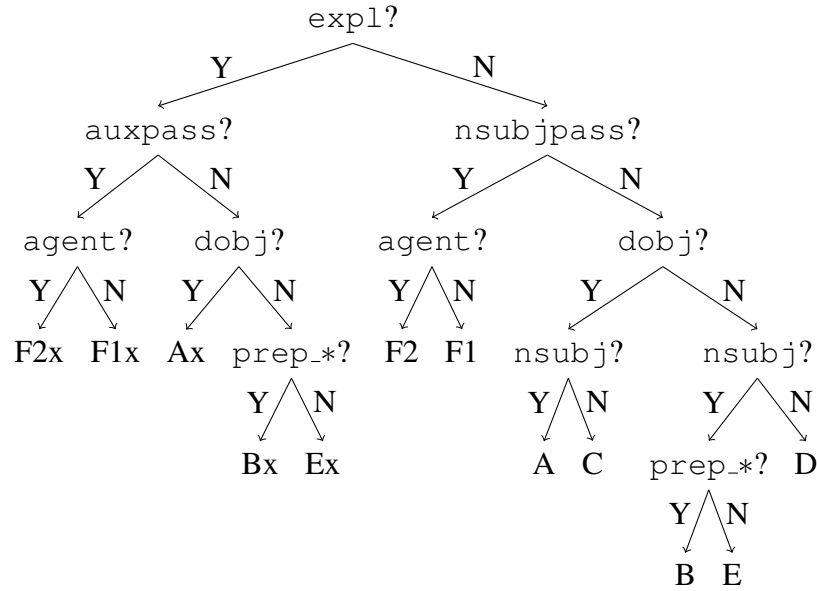


Figure 3.4: Decision tree for determining sentence type and extracting semantic triple based on the presence of syntactic dependency labels.

3.2.4 Rule-Based Results

Evaluating this work required addressing two major questions. First, how accurately does this approach extract semantic information from potentially innovative sentences? Second, how many semantic forms does one need in order to capture the variability in meaning in NNS sentences? I operationalized this second question by asking how well a given set of NS semantic forms functions as an “answer key” or gold standard.

An accurate extraction was defined as one in which the extraction rules chose the desired subject, verb, and object given the sentence at hand and without regard to the PDT image. Accuracy was 92.3% for NNS responses and 92.9% for NS responses. I attribute

the high extraction scores to the constrained nature of the task and the relatively small range of sentence types it elicits. As seen in Table 3.1, a mere three sentence types (A, B, and C) account for more than 90% of all responses.

Assessing the coverage of NNS forms required first manually determining which extracted triples *should* be matched given a hypothetical perfect gold standard set of triples. To separate the problem of coverage from extraction, I first removed any incorrectly extracted triples from the NNS set and the NS gold standard.

Using the annotations discussed in Section 3.2.1, I called an appropriate NNS triple found in the NS gold standard set a **true positive (TP)** (i.e., a correct match), and an appropriate NNS triple *not found* in the gold standard set a **false negative (FN)** (i.e., an incorrect non-match), as shown in Table 3.2. I used standard terminology here (TP, FN), but because this was an investigation of what *should be* in the gold standard, these were considered false negatives and not false positives. To address the question of how many NS sentences are needed to obtain good coverage, **coverage** was defined as recall: $TP/(TP+FN)$. I reported 23.5% coverage for unique triple *types* and 51.0% coverage for triple *tokens*.

		NNS	
		+	−
NS	Y	TP	FP
	N	FN	TN

Table 3.2: Contingency table comparing presence of NS forms (Y/N) with appropriateness (+/−) of NNS forms.

I defined an inappropriate NNS triple (i.e., a content error) *not found* in the gold standard as a **true negative (TN)** (i.e., a correct non-match). **Accuracy** based on this gold standard—assuming perfect extraction—is defined as $(TP+TN)/(TP+TN+FN)$.⁴ I reported 46.4% accuracy for types and 58.9% accuracy for tokens.

The immediate lesson taken from this work was this: given a strict matching approach,

⁴Accuracy is typically defined as $(TP+TN)/(TP+TN+FN+FP)$, but false positives (FPs) are cases where an incorrect NNS response was matched in the NS gold standard; by removing errors from the NS gold standard, I prevented this scenario (i.e., $FP=0$).

NS data alone does not make for a sufficient gold standard, in that many appropriate NNS answers are not counted as correct. I explored expanding the set of NS triples by separating individual subjects, verbs and objects from NS triples and recombining them into the various possible combinations. However, this recombination generates a lot of nonsensical triples and degrades the gold standard. Consider, for example, *do(woman,shirt)*—an incorrect triple derived from the correct NS triples, *wash(woman,shirt)* and *do(woman,laundry)*. This could be improved somewhat by evaluating new combinations with a language model, but this would both complicate the approach and diverge from my vision of content analysis driven by real speaker behavior. Instead, my current work has attempted to improve coverage by prompting NSs to give an initial PDT response, followed by a second alternative, as discussed in Chapters 4 and 6.

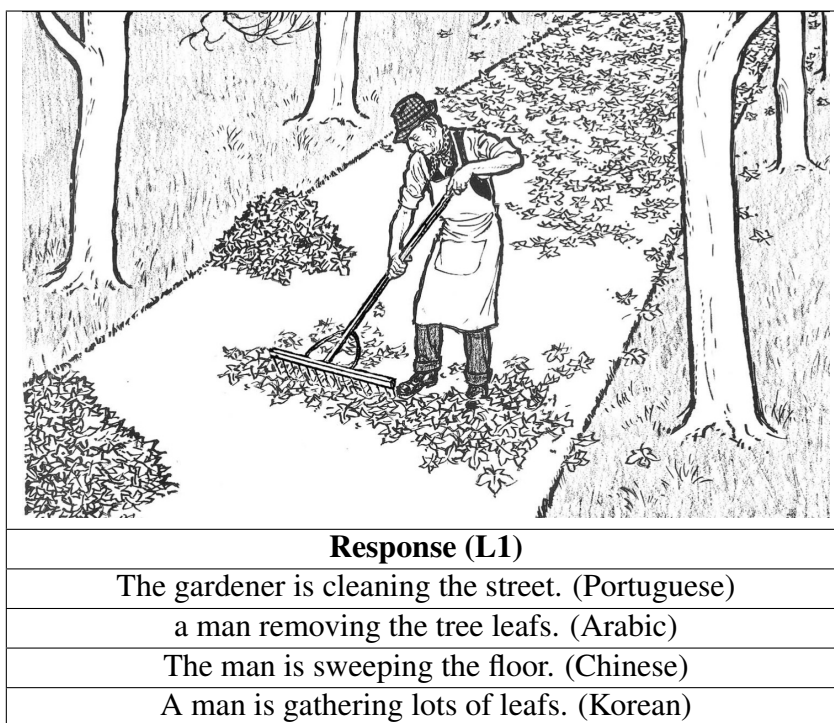


Figure 3.5: NNSs described this item in a variety of ways, while 100% of NSs used the verb *rake*.

A related concern was that, even when only examining cases where the meaning is literally correct, NNSs produced a wider range of forms to describe the prompts than NSs.

For example, for a picture showing what 100% of NSs described as a *raking* action, many NNSs referred to a man *cleaning* an area (see Figure 3.5). Literally, this may be true, but it does not align with a NS gold standard. This behavior was expected, given that learners are encouraged to use words they know to compensate for gaps in their vocabularies (Agustín Llach, 2010). This also parallels the observation in SLA research that while second language learners may attain native-like grammar, their ability to use pragmatically native-like language is often much lower (Bardovi-Harlig and Dörnyei, 1998). These findings highlighted the need for a more flexible approach.

Moreover, evaluating this strict matching approach required an annotator to decide whether a given response is correct or incorrect. Partial matching is not allowed; this is an inherent weakness of the approach, because while a complete triple gives some indication of the meaning of the sentence, any single element of the triple taken alone does not provide enough context to indicate meaning. This inflexibility means that using this approach would effectively require the manual curation of a robust gold standard set of acceptable responses, which is counter to my goal of producing a resource-light approach that can be expanded to new PDT items simply by crowdsourcing responses from NSs.

I followed up this work with a modification that included language models and spelling correction tools to attempt to identify and fix misspellings that lead to downstream problems (King and Dickinson, 2014). I omit this discussion because it is not applicable or comparable to my expanded corpus; I now take a much simpler approach—respondents used their browser’s spell checker as necessary during the task (see Section 4.1). This is because in most contexts where my system would be used, like a language tutoring application or game, spelling instruction is not the objective, and a built-in spell checker would likely be available. Moreover, omitting this step removes a layer of analysis—and importantly, a potential source of errors—and allows the research to focus more directly on meaning.

Ultimately, I was not satisfied with the effectiveness of the rule-based approach. While

the roughly 92% accuracy rate for extraction may seem high, triple extraction only represents an intermediate step of the processing and effectively sets a ceiling for downstream performance. With regard to matching semantic triples, the coverage score of 51% is somewhat less informative because it is at least partially a function of the small gold standard ($n=14$). However, the homogenous nature of NS responses seen for several items here (such as the *raking* example discussed above) suggests that expanding NNS coverage is not simply a question of collecting responses from more NSs. These findings led me to experiment with new approaches, beginning with the work described in Section 3.3.

3.3 Semantic Similarity Study

In subsequent work (King and Dickinson, 2016), I began looking for a “sweet spot” of semantic analysis (cf. Bailey and Meurers, 2008) for image-based learner productions. I should note, in this context, that I am discussing semantic analysis given a reliable set of NS sentences, as opposed to other areas of research tying images and language. Image processing tasks like automatic captioning often rely on breaking images into semantic primitives (see, e.g., Ortiz et al., 2015, and references therein), but for NNS data, I want to ensure that I can account not just for correct semantics (the *what* of a picture), but natural expressions of the semantics (the *how* of expressing the content, which includes considerations like pragmatics and lexicon). In other words, the goal is to reason about meaning based on specific linguistic forms.

A second issue regarding content analysis, beyond correctness, stems from using an incomplete gold standard. The productive nature of language means that a sentence can be expressed in countless ways, and thus a gold standard can never really be “complete.” For this reason, it is necessary to assume that novel NNS productions will occur, and the methods of analysis should be robust enough to differentiate between responses that do not appear in the gold standard because they are bad responses, and those that do not appear in the gold standard simply because they are infrequent. In particular, using available NLP

tools, I moved away from discrete representations of correctness in the form of a NS gold standard set of semantic triples to a more continuous notion of correctness using a NS model comprised of smaller, overlapping pieces of information. This obviates the need for a rule-based extraction of semantic triples, which is a potential error source and must be customized for a limited range of expected sentence types. It also allows for graded scoring of results, meaning that a response is not outright rejected because only one argument of a triple is not found. On the other hand, it means that the system does not provide a discrete “thumbs up” or “thumbs down” decision for each response, which may be desirable in some situations.

3.3.1 Generalizing the Methods

The previous work assumed that the assessment of NNS responses involves determining whether a NS gold standard set contains the same semantic triple that the NNS produced, i.e., whether a triple is *covered* or *non-covered*. In such a situation the gold standard need only be comprised of *types* (not *tokens*) of semantic triples. Here the gold standard is comprised of the small set of NS responses—only 14. This means that exact matching is going to miss many cases, and indeed as discussed in Section 3.2.4, coverage was only 51%. Even with a much larger gold standard, we can expect responses to follow Zipf’s law; a sample of language data will always be incomplete because it will not contain all “long tail,” low-frequency phenomena (Zipf, 1949).

Additionally, relying on matching of triples limits the utility of the method to specific semantic constraints, namely transitive sentences. By dropping the exact matching approach and instead comparing the frequencies of elements in the NNS response with those of the gold standard, I moved into a gradable, or ranking, approach to the analysis, which is agnostic with regard to an item’s transitivity or sentence type (see Table 3.1). For this reason, I shift terminology here from NS *gold standard* to NS *model*. A gold standard is roughly akin to an answer key, which was appropriate for my strict triple-matching

approach. A model, however, denotes a richer data structure containing statistics from observations of known correct data. This distinction and its relevance will be more apparent with the discussion of response representations in Section 3.3.2.

My goal is to emphasize the degree to which a NNS response conveys the same meaning as the set of NS responses, necessitating an approach which can automatically determine the importance of a piece of information among the set of NS responses. This required two major decisions: 1) how to **represent** each response as a set of its smaller subcomponents (such as words, n-grams, or dependencies), and 2) how exactly to **score** these subcomponents via comparison with the NS data. In Section 3.3.2, I detail how I represented the information and in Section 3.3.3, I discuss comparing NNS information to NS information, which allowed me to rank responses from most to least similar to the NS model. In Section 3.3.4, I describe the system parameters that I combined to generate scores, and in Section 3.3.5 I present and interpret the results of the various settings.

3.3.2 Term Representation

I first represented each NNS response as a list of dependencies taken directly from the parse. This eliminates the complications of extracting semantic triples from dependency parses, which only handled a very restricted set of sentence patterns and resulted in errors in 7–8% of cases, as discussed in Section 3.2.4. Operating directly on individual dependencies from the overall tree also means the system can allow for “partial credit;” it distributes the matching over smaller, overlapping pieces of information rather than a single, highly specific triple. As before, the responses were lemmatized to minimize data sparsity.

Next, I obtained five different representations from the lemmatized dependencies, as shown in Table 3.3. I refer to this variable as **term representation**, in keeping with *term* frequency-inverse document frequency, discussed in Section 3.3.3. The five term representations are then variations on dependencies. The full form is the **labeled dependency** and includes the **label**, **dependent** and **head**, so I refer to it in shorthand as **ldh**. The re-

The boy is kicking the ball.				
ldh (labeled)	x dh (unlab.)	l x h	l d x	x d x (word)
det(the,boy)	<i>x</i> (the,boy)	det(<i>x</i> ,boy)	det(the, <i>x</i>)	<i>x</i> (the, <i>x</i>)
nsubj(boy,kick)	<i>x</i> (boy,kick)	nsubj(<i>x</i> ,kick)	nsubj(boy, <i>x</i>)	<i>x</i> (boy, <i>x</i>)
aux(is,kick)	<i>x</i> (is,kick)	aux(<i>x</i> ,kick)	aux(is, <i>x</i>)	<i>x</i> (is, <i>x</i>)
root(kick,root)	<i>x</i> (kick,root)	root(<i>x</i> ,root)	root(kick, <i>x</i>)	<i>x</i> (kick, <i>x</i>)
det(the,ball)	<i>x</i> (the,ball)	det(<i>x</i> ,ball)	det(the, <i>x</i>)	<i>x</i> (the, <i>x</i>)
dobj(ball,kick)	<i>x</i> (ball,kick)	dobj(<i>x</i> ,kick)	dobj(ball, <i>x</i>)	<i>x</i> (ball, <i>x</i>)

Table 3.3: Given the example sentence above, the updated approach represents responses in the dependency formats shown: *ldh* (for *label, dependent, head*; i.e., labeled dependencies), *x dh* (unlabeled dependencies), *l x h* (label+head), *l d x* (label+dependent), or *x d x* (word, or more technically, *dependent*).

maintaining four forms abstract over either the label, dependent and/or head. I refer to these forms as **x dh** (i.e., unlabeled dependency), **l x h** (label+head), **l d x** (label+dependent), and **x d x** (dependent only, roughly equivalent to a *word* in a bag-of-words approach).

The goal in choosing these five representations was to find the optimal combination of dependency features and the right level of detail to obtain the best system performance. The bag-of-words representation was implemented largely to provide a baseline by which to compare the others.

This processing was applied to the collection of NS responses as well. For each item, the dependencies from all NS responses was pooled into a single flat list—a “bag-of-dependencies.” From this list, a copy in each of the five term representations was produced, allowing for comparison with the corresponding NNS data.

3.3.3 Scoring Responses

Utilizing the five separate term representations, my next step was to automatically score them in a way which ranks responses from most to least appropriate. I devised four scoring approaches, each using one of two methods to **weight** response terms combined with one of two methods to **compare** the weighted NNS terms with the NS data.

For weighting, the simplest method used the relative frequency of each term (i.e., de-

pendency) in the model. This is the token count of a given term in a document normalized by the total count of tokens in the document.

The other method of weighting was based on *term frequency-inverse document frequency (tf-idf)*, which scores the importance of terms in a test document according to their frequencies in the language generally (Schütze et al., 2008). It approximates this by taking a large reference corpus (see Section 3.3.4) comprised of many smaller documents, and counting the number of those documents in which the terms in question occur. Most commonly, a *term* for tf-idf purposes would be a *word*. However, *term* here refers to a single syntactic dependency, and this is a central conceit of this dissertation: the dependency, which (unlike individual words or n-grams) captures aspects of semantic and syntactic relationships, is well-suited as an atomic unit for evaluating meaning by comparing distributions in crowdsourced data. As discussed in Section 3.3.2, the dependencies were represented in one of the five term representations—some combination of label, dependent and head. For the NNS data, each response was treated as a tf-idf test document. For the NS data, the entire collection of NS responses was treated as one tf-idf test document. The idea here is to obtain a similarity measure between a single NNS response and the full collection of NS responses, so each is handled as a single document.

I used tf-idf as a measure of a term’s importance with the expectation that it would reduce the impact of semantically less important terms—e.g., determiners like *the*, frequent in the responses, but mostly unnecessary for evaluating the semantic contents—and to upweight terms which may be salient but infrequent, e.g., only used in a handful of NS sentences. For example, for an item depicting a man shooting a bird (see Figure 3.1), of 14 NS responses, 12 described the subject as *man*, one as *he* and one as *hunter*. Since *hunter* is relatively infrequent in English, even one instance in the NS responses should get upweighted via tf-idf, and indeed that was the effect; in the bag-of-words approach, the term *hunter* is weighted among the highest, and the same is true among the other term representations for dependencies containing the word *hunter*. This is valuable, as numerous NNS

responses used *hunter*.

Calculating tf-idf relies on both *term frequency* (tf) and *inverse document frequency* (idf). Term frequency is simply the raw count of a term within a document. Inverse document frequency is derived from a reference corpus of documents, and it is based on the notion that appearing in more documents makes a term less informative with respect to distinguishing between documents. The formula is shown in (1) for a term t in an NNS response, where tf_{NS} is the term frequency in the model of native speaker responses, N is the number of documents in the reference corpus (see Section 3.3.4), and df_t is the number of documents featuring the term ($idf_t = \log \frac{N}{df_t}$). A term appearing in fewer documents will thus obtain a higher idf weight, and this should readjust frequencies based on semantic importance (Schütze et al., 2008, pp. 107-10).

$$(1) \quad tfidf(t) = tf_{NS} \log \frac{N}{df_t}$$

After this frequency counting or tf-idf weighting, the scores were then either **averaged** to yield a response score, or NNS term weights and NS term weights were treated as vectors and the response score was the **cosine distance** between them. Cosine distance is calculated as the inner product space of two vectors; in tf-idf, this represents the vectors' similarity as a value between 0 and 1 (Singhal, 2001). This yields the four approaches:

Frequency Average (FA). Within the set of NS responses, the relative frequency of each term is calculated. The NS *model* here is simply each NS term and its relative frequency. Each term in the NNS response is then given a score equal to its frequency in the NS model; terms missing from the NS model are scored zero. The response score is the average of the term scores, with higher scores closer to the NS model.

Tf-idf Average (TA). This involves the same averaging of term scores as with approach FA, but here the term scores are the tf-idf scores. The NS model here is thus each NS term and its tf-idf score. These NS tf-idf term scores are applied to the terms in the NNS

response and then averaged for the NNS response score.

Frequency Cosine (FC). Each term score is taken as its relative frequency calculated *within* its document: either the NS response set or the single NNS response. In other words, the NS term scores are not applied to the NNS terms. The NS model is then the set of all NS terms and their scores. The term scores are then treated as vectors—one vector of the NS term scores (i.e., the NS model here)—and one vector of the NNS term scores. Each vector is an ordered list of term scores for each term observed in either the NS document or the NNS document. In other words, each vector represents term scores for the sorted union set of NS and NNS terms. Naturally, many of the term scores are zero for the much shorter NNS document. The response score is the cosine distance between the vectors, with lower scores being closer to the NS model.

Tf-idf Cosine (TC). This involves the same distance comparison as with approach FC, but now the term scores in the vectors are tf-idf scores. The NS model here is thus the vector representing the union set of terms for the NS and NNS document, populated with the tf-idf scores from the NS document.

In many natural language processing scenarios where high dimensional vectors are involved, such as sentence encoders or word embeddings, machine learning and methods for dimensionality reduction are employed (Devlin et al., 2018; Mikolov et al., 2013a). This improves efficiency by reducing the storage and computing power needed. In my FC and TC approaches, however, the number of term types remained small enough that the raw vectors representing dependencies' tf-idf scores can be processed easily with an ordinary PC. Not only does this simplify the task, it means that the process remains transparent. There are no hidden processes or unexplainable representations. If desired, each sentence vector can be examined value by value, where each number maps to a real syntactic dependency. This is important because it leaves the door open for meaningful feedback on each

response. For example, one might choose to identify the most salient dependencies in the NS model and use them to guide an ICALL user from a low scoring response to a better response. This is not to argue that machine learning NLP tools are never suitable for use in ICALL, however. I relied on SBERT as a benchmark throughout the main study (see Sections 6.5 and 6.6) and discuss the potential use of hybrid transparent/machine learning approaches to ICALL in Section 6.7 (Reimers and Gurevych, 2020b).

3.3.4 System Parameters

Each experiment was run with a unique system **configuration**, which is a combination of the following parameter settings:

Term representation As discussed in section 3.3.2, the terms can take one of five representations: **ldh**, **x dh**, **l x h**, **l d x**, or **x d x**.

Scoring approach. As discussed in section 3.3.3, the NNS responses can be compared with the NS models via approaches **FA**, **TA**, **FC**, or **TC**.

Reference corpus. The reference corpus for deriving tf-idf scores can be either the Brown Corpus (**Brown**) (Kucera and Francis, 1967) or the Wall Street Journal Corpus (**WSJ**) (Marcus et al., 1993). The Brown Corpus is just over one million words across 500 documents intended to cover a broad range of genres, registers, and contents and to serve as a sample of the written English language at large. The WSJ Corpus used here consists of 1,640 documents; the documents are newspaper articles from 1989 and total one million words. Considering the narrative nature of PDT responses, a reference corpus of narrative texts would be ideal, but because my approach uses syntactic dependencies, and as there are no reliably parsed corpora of narrative texts available, I chose the widely used, manually-parsed **Brown** and **WSJ** corpora. The corpora were converted from their standard dependency parse format to each of the five term representations used in order to be compatible

with the NS and NNS data for calculating frequencies and tf-idf.

3.3.5 Experiments and Results

Evaluation metrics

Combining the various parameter settings results in 30 different configurations, and an experiment was run with each (section 3.3.4). For example, one such configuration is [1dh, TC, WSJ]. Within each experiment, I ranked the 39 scored NNS responses from least to most similar to the NS model.

For assessing these configurations, I relied on the past annotation, which counted unacceptable responses as errors (see section 3.2.4). As the lowest numerical rank indicates the greatest distance from the NS model, a good system configuration should position the unacceptable responses among those with the lowest rankings. To evaluate this discriminatory power, I used **(mean) average precision ((M)AP)** (Schütze et al., 2008, ch. 8).

For average precision (AP), one calculates the precision of error detection at every point in the ranking, lowest to highest. Consider Table 3.4, which presents an excerpt of ranked sentence responses for one PDT item. The precision for the first cut-off (1.000) is 1.0, as two responses have been identified, and both are errors ($\frac{2}{2}$). At the 11th- and 12-ranked response, precision is 1.0 ($=\frac{11}{11}$) and 0.917 ($=\frac{11}{12}$), respectively, precision dropping when the item is not an error. AP averages over the precisions for all m responses ($m = 39$ for the NNS data), as shown in (2), with each response notated as R_k . Averaging over all 10 items results in the Mean AP (MAP).⁵

$$(2) \quad AP(item) = \frac{1}{m} \sum_{k=1}^m Precision(R_k)$$

⁵Note that while the scores shown in Tables 3.4, 3.5, and 3.6 may appear unimpressive as precision scores, the upper bound for (M)AP, as implemented here, is not 1.0 but is instead much closer to the top ranking values shown.

Rank	Score	Sentence	Error
1	1.000	she is hurting.	1
	1.000	man mull bird	1
3	0.996	the man is hurting duck.	1
4	0.990	he is hurting the bird.	1
...			
11	0.865	the man is trying to hurt a bird	1
12	0.856	a man hunted a bird.	0
...			
17	0.775	the bird not shot dead.	1
18	0.706	he shot at the bird	0
19	0.669	a bird is shot by a un	1
20	0.646	the old man shooting the birds	0
...			
37	0.086	the old man shot a bird.	0
38	0.084	a old man shot a bird.	0
39	0.058	a man shot a bird	0
Average Precision: 0.75084			

Table 3.4: Example item rankings for the system setting combining these parameters: TC, Brown, and ldh (labeled dependencies). This was the best system setting based on average precision scores. Note that not all 39 responses are shown.

Best system parameters

To start the search for the best system parameters, it may help to continue with the example in Table 3.4. The best configuration, as determined by the MAP metric, uses the tf-idf cosine (TC) approach with the Brown Corpus (Brown), and the full form of the labeled dependencies (ldh). It ranks highest because errors are well separated from non-errors; the highest ranked of 17 total errors is at rank 19. Digging a bit deeper, one can see in this example how the verb *shoot* is common in all the highest-ranked cases shown (#37–39), but absent from all the lowest, showing both the effect of the NS model (as all NSs used *shoot* to describe the action) and the potential importance of even simple representations like lemmas. In this case, the labeled dependency (ldh) representation is best, likely because the word *shoot* is not only important by itself, but also in terms of which words it relates to, and how it relates (e.g., *dobj(bird,shoot)*).

Rank	MAP	Approach	Reference	Term rep.
1	0.5168	TC	Brown	ldh
2	0.5128	TC	WSJ	ldh
3	0.5124	TC	Brown	x dh
4	0.5109	TC	Brown	l x h
5	0.5102	TC	WSJ	x dh
26	0.4826	FA	<i>na</i>	l d x
27	0.4816	TA	Brown	x d x
28	0.4769	FC	<i>na</i>	l x h
29	0.4721	TA	WSJ	x d x
30	0.4530	FA	<i>na</i>	l x h

Table 3.5: Based on Mean Average Precision (MAP), the five best and five worst system configurations across all 10 PDT items.

Table 3.5 shows the five best and five worst configurations averaged across all 10 PDT items, as ranked by MAP. The table clearly indicates that the TC approach is superior, occurring in all of the top five combinations. Brown appears among top scoring configurations more often than does WSJ. Finally, for the term representation, labeled (ldh) and unlabeled (x dh) dependencies are used most among the top scoring configurations.

I also summarize the rankings for each isolated parameter, presented in Table 3.6. For a given parameter, e.g., ldh, I averaged the scores from all configurations including ldh across all 10 items. Generally, the same trends appear salient. Notably, TC outperformed the other approaches, with FC and TA close behind (and nearly tied). Performance fell for the simplest approach, FA, which was in fact intended as a kind of baseline. With $\mathbf{TC} > \mathbf{FC}$ and $\mathbf{TA} > \mathbf{FA}$, tf-idf weighting seems preferable to basic frequencies. Likewise, with $\mathbf{TC} > \mathbf{TA}$ and $\mathbf{FC} > \mathbf{FA}$, for my term based scoring, taking the cosine of score vectors outperformed simply comparing score averages.

These findings largely confirmed my expectations. The TC approach was intended to evaluate responses by focusing comparison on the most salient content. The scores here show that to be successful. Regarding the top term representations, labeled and unlabeled dependencies both capture the relationship between dependents and their heads, making

Approach		Term rep.		Ref. corpus	
0.50630	TC	0.50499	ldh	0.50461	Brown
0.49609	TA	0.50405	x dh	0.49777	WSJ
0.49471	FC	0.49287	ldx		
0.48247	FA	0.49190	x dx		
		0.49115	lxh		

Table 3.6: Individual parameters ranked by Mean Average Precision for all 10 PDT items.

them an ideal unit for analyzing “who did what to whom” in the context of a PDT. Finally, given the subject matter and narrative style of the task, it is unsurprising that `Brown` serves as a better tf-idf reference than `WSJ`.

The trends noted in these averages were strong overall, but a closer look at individual PDT items revealed some exceptions. For example, for the item depicting a man raking leaves, the `ldx` and `x dx` term representations were the top performers. As discussed in Section 3.2.4, 100% of NSs used the verb *rake*, but only 3/39 NNSs used *rake*. Consider the response, “The man rakes leaves.” We can expect the main verb of a transitive sentence to appear in at least three dependencies: `root(rakes, ROOT)`, `nsubj(man, rakes)`, and `dobj(leaves, rakes)`. Note that in two of these three, the verb is the syntactic head. Thus, by omitting heads, the `ldx` and `x dx` representations increase the likelihood of overlap between the NS response and the NNS model. For example, “The man rakes leaves” and “The man sweeps leaves” both result in the `ldx` terms `nsubj(man, x)` and `dobj(leaves, x)`.

A similar pattern emerged for an item that 12 out of 14 NSs described as some version of “a woman is riding a bike/bicycle,” using the same subject, verb and object. Seven of 39 NNSs simply framed this as an intransitive, e.g., “The woman is biking.” Two NNSs chose another verb—*pedal* or *drive*. Finally, while 30 NNSs used the verb *ride*, six of these misspelled it—*rid/ridding* or *ridging*. It is also worth noting that seven of 37 instances of *bike* or *bicycle* were misspelled. For this item, the top system performance came from combining the `FC` approach with the `x dx` (bag-of-words) representation. The combination of noisy (misspelled) NNS data and the small, homogenous set of NS data meant that the

least granular term representation (xdx) worked best. The more sophisticated tf-idf based approaches suffer here due to the level of noise, allowing FC to win out.

Overall, the results of the dependency-based similarity approaches to content analysis were sufficiently promising to warrant deeper investigation. The biggest challenge to the validity of these results was the size of the dataset and the nature of its annotation, so I next sought to expand on this work by building a bigger and better dataset and conducting similar experiments. In Chapter 4, I discuss the collection of a much larger dataset that includes intransitive and ditransitive items in addition to transitives. This also involved a new task variable, where half of the prompts focus the participant’s attention on the desired subject of the response, and the other half do not. Additionally, NS participants were instructed to provide two responses per item. These modifications allowed for deeper investigation into task effects and the variability of responses under different conditions. In Chapter 5, I discuss the development of a new non-binary annotation and weighting system intended to improve the utility of the dataset and the reliability of its annotation. In Chapter 6, I detail the revisions to my methods that sprang from the findings here. These include building NS models based on responses from personally known NSs and crowdsourced NSs and the move to rank correlation metrics to accommodate the updated annotation scheme. The chapter includes the results of several experiments aimed at finding optimal system settings.

CHAPTER 4

DATA COLLECTION

In Chapter 1, I explained that a major motivation of this work is to investigate relatively low-resource mechanisms for content analysis that can help shift the focus of ICALL from form to meaning and address concerns like lexical and sentence-level semantics. In Chapter 2, I examined a number of ICALL projects geared toward content analysis. While numerous creative approaches to contextual content analysis are discussed in the literature, the data they rely on is typically not available to other researchers. With these considerations and the lessons learned from the dataset described in Chapter 3 in mind, I decided to collect a corpus of picture description task responses for use in my experiments. I discuss the data collection instrument in Section 4.1 and the participants in Section 4.2. In Sections 4.3 and 4.4, I present the total response counts for various categories and examine the variability of responses.

4.1 Picture Description Task

The picture description task (PDT) was built around 30 images, with each being a simple, cartoon-like vector graphic. These images were purchased from Shutterstock, a web-based graphics library¹. In order to constrain response contents to the main action of each image, the images were modified to remove any non-essential detail or background; an example is shown in Figure 4.1. Vector graphics are ideal for this use because they tend to have an illustrational style with very little detail, as compared to photographs or drawings. Moreover, most consist of layers of graphic objects, and these objects can be easily moved, resized, deleted, combined or otherwise modified to compose the desired stimulus. More example images are presented in Figure 4.2 and the full set is found in Appendix B.

¹<https://www.shutterstock.com/vectors>

To factor out the influence of previous linguistic context, images were intentionally stripped of any text. In a few cases, symbols were used: two images had music notes; one displayed a legible analog clock; one used numerals in an arithmetic problem and one showed a question mark. The symbols were intended to elicit abstract concepts that are otherwise difficult to portray visually, like TEACHING MATH and ASKING A QUESTION.

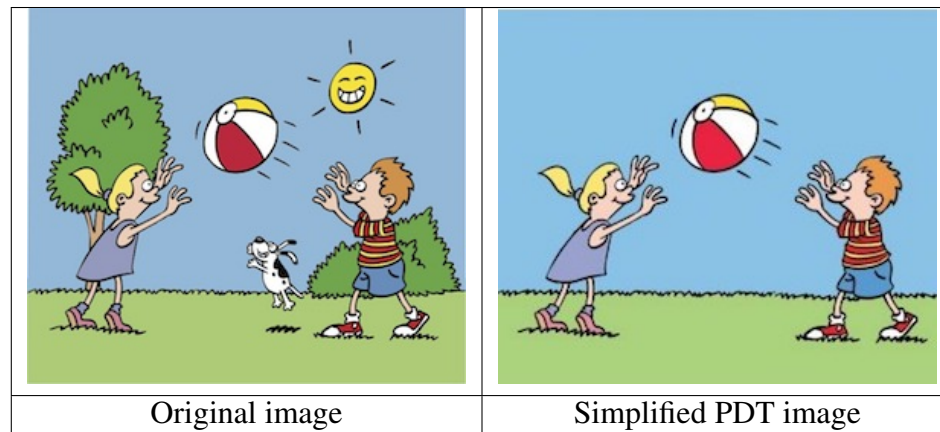


Figure 4.1: All non-essential details were removed from the PDT images in order to focus participants' attention on the main action.

Each image was chosen for its depiction of an ongoing or imminent action performed by a person or an animal (as opposed to a static image or “still life”). The images were divided evenly into actions that are canonically intransitive, transitive or ditransitive in English. I chose these three categories because they indicate the number of actors and objects in a given event, and my approach to scoring responses should be able to handle this range of complexity. It should be noted that this categorization is imperfect, however, as some events in the PDT could be expressed in multiple ways, like *The girl is riding a horse* (transitive construction) versus *The girl is horseback riding* (intransitive construction).

Each PDT image was used in two different contexts: **targeted** and **untargeted**. An **item** consisted of an image and a prompt question. For **targeted** items, questions took the form of *What is <subject> doing?*, with the subject provided (e.g., *the girl, the boy*; see Figure 4.2). For all **untargeted** items, the question was *What is happening?* Collecting



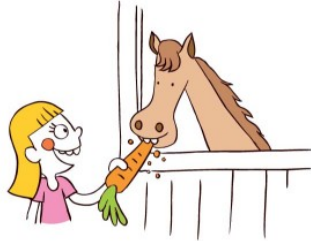
		
What is the girl doing?	What is the boy doing?	What is the girl doing?

Figure 4.2: PDT example images with their targeted questions. In the untargeted form, the question for each is *What is happening?* From left to right, the examples represent one canonically intransitive, transitive, and ditransitive item.

these targeted and untargeted responses allowed for the examination of response variation with and without a subject constraint. To elaborate, for targeted items, I expected less variation among responses; defining the subject in the prompt means all responses should reuse this subject and only vary in how they express the predicate. For untargeted items, some image prompts might allow for variation of the subject, however. For the image in Figure 4.1, for example, valid responses could include *The boy is throwing a ball to the girl*, *The kid is throwing the ball*, and *The girl is catching a ball from the boy*. Understanding the effect of the subject constraint could help inform approaches to task design and automatic content assessment (Foster and Tavakoli, 2009; Cho et al., 2013).

Different participants performed different versions of the PDT, and multiple versions were necessary to collect roughly equal numbers of targeted and untargeted **responses** for each image. These versions varied in which images were presented as targeted items and which images were presented as untargeted items. Additionally, native speakers (NSs) were asked to provide two non-identical responses to each item (see Section 4.2), but non-native speakers (NNSs) were asked to provide only one response per item, so different PDT

versions were used for these groups. The PDTs were hosted online via Survey Monkey², and all participants submitted their responses through this platform.

In each (full-length) PDT, targeted items were presented in the first half, and untargeted items were presented in the second half. This targeted-untargeted ordering was intended to avoid the possibility that in an untargeted-targeted task, respondents might notice that the question for each untargeted item is always the same in the first half and finish the task hastily without noticing that later targeted items specify the subject. Each half was introduced with instructions, including an example item with sample responses. The instructions asked participants to focus on the main event depicted in the image and for each response to be one complete sentence. Because the PDT was presented as an online survey, all participants typed their responses. Participants were instructed not to use any reference materials, but browser-based spell checking was not disabled, and participants are assumed to have used it as necessary.

The main task instructions are presented in (3). Additional instructions provided to NSs are presented in (4). The full set of PDT versions is available for download with the SAILS Corpus.³

- (3) **Instructions:** In this task, you will view a set of images. For each image, please write **one sentence** to answer the question provided with the image. It is important to write a **complete sentence**, not a word or phrase.
- (4) **Additional Instructions for NSs:** Then, you will be asked to write a second, *different* answer, which is also a complete sentence. This might involve rewording or reorganizing your first sentence. It does not need to be *completely* different; some words may be the same. If you cannot think of another way to answer the question, you may leave the second answer space empty, but any second responses you provide will be greatly appreciated.

²<https://www.surveymonkey.com>

³<https://github.com/sailscorpus/sails>

4.2 Participants

This study involved a total of 499 PDT participants. Of these, 141 were NNSs, recruited from intermediate and advanced writing courses in the English Language Improvement Program at Indiana University. Students in this program are international students who have been admitted to an Indiana University degree program but are required to take English as a Second Language writing courses due to their performance on the university's placement test. These participants performed the task in a computer lab with a researcher present. They were native speakers of Mandarin Chinese (125), Korean (4), Burmese (3), Hindi (2), and one native speaker each of Arabic, Indonesian Bahasa, German, Gujarati, Spanish, Thai and Vietnamese. Because nearly 90% of these recruits were native speakers of Chinese, care should be taken when drawing conclusions from the corpus; patterns observed among the NNSs here might not apply broadly to all NNSs.

Responses from 329 of the NSs were purchased via Survey Monkey, where survey takers can earn credits that they can redeem for prizes or convert to donations to charities. I refer to this group as the *crowdsourced native speakers* (CNSs). Asking NSs to provide two responses doubles the length of the survey, exceeding the platform's limits on survey length for purchased responses, so the task was divided into two separate surveys for NSs. Thus while each NS and NNS provided 30 responses, each NNS responded to all 30 PDT items while each NS responded to only 15 items (7 targeted and 8 untargeted or vice versa).

The remaining 29 NS participants were people known to me personally; I refer to this group as the *familiar native speakers* (FNSs). For the majority of this group, each participant provided two responses per item, for a PDT of 15 targeted and 15 untargeted items.

All participants completed a background questionnaire at the beginning of the PDT, which is presented in Appendix A. This included questions about first and second languages, gender, age, national origin, amount of English language instruction and length of

residency in English-speaking locations. This questionnaire is included as part of the PDT, and the background information provided by participants is included in the SAILS Corpus files. A summary of some of the demographic information is shown in Table 4.1. While not explored in this dissertation, it is worth noting that age effects may explain some variation between groups; for example, the median age was 18 for the NNS group and 44 for the CNS group.

	NNS	CNS	FNS
Mean age	18.7	45.0	39.1
Median age	18.0	44.0	35.0
Male	56 (39.7%)	138 (41.9%)	17 (58.8%)
Female	76 (53.2%)	172 (52.3%)	11 (37.9%)
Unknown	9 (6.4%)	19 (5.8%)	1 (3.4%)

Table 4.1: Age and gender information for the three participant groups (Non Native Speakers, Crowdsourced Native Speakers and Familiar Native Speakers).

In the pilot study, NSs were found to produce less variation than NNSs (see Chapter 3 and King and Dickinson, 2013). Many NSs provided identical responses or responses that hew very closely to the most canonical way of expressing the main action. A major motivation for collecting the current corpus was the notion of assessing NNS response content by comparing it against the NS responses. Among other things, this involves the matching of words or syntactic dependencies and thus benefits from a broad set of acceptable responses in the NS collection. For this reason, NSs were asked to provide two non-identical responses, in the hopes that this would result in a wider range of examples of native-like responses for the NNS responses to be compared against.

4.3 Response Totals

A total of 13,533 responses were collected. The response counts for each participant group are presented in Table 4.2. Including the second responses collected from NSs, roughly two thirds of the corpus came from the NS groups. The overwhelming majority of responses

appeared to be given in good faith, but a small number of responses were problematic in this regard, as shown in Table 4.3. It was very rare for a given participant to alternate between good faith and bad faith responses, and the majority of bad faith responses came from a small number of participants in the CNS group. These may contain gibberish or obscenities or were otherwise inappropriate for the task. Such responses would also be expected in an ICALL environment, so they were not removed from the corpus. Instead, these responses were simply annotated like all others (see Chapter 5). Indeed, automatically assigning low scores to inappropriate responses is a central challenge and goal in this project.

	Response Counts		
Group	First	Second	Total
NNS	4290	0	4290
NS (all)	4634	4609	9243
FNS	642	641	1283
CNS	3992	3968	7960
Total	8924	4609	13,533

Table 4.2: First and second response counts for the SAILS Corpus participant groups. Familiar (FNS) and crowdsourced (CNS) are subgroups of NS. NNS participants are not asked to provide a second response.

Exemplar: <i>The girl is laughing.</i>
Girl ate a 2x4 and is vomiting toothpicks.
I have to poop so bad.
Exemplar: <i>The boy is eating pizza.</i>
How is the pizza staying perfectly horizontal when the boy is holding it so close to the tip?
see my last statement
Exemplar: <i>The girl is feeding a carrot to a horse.</i>
Creepy clown child grinding her carrot down on poor Ed's beaver teeth
Hoj

Table 4.3: Crowdsourced responses for the items shown in Figure 4.2, showing one exemplar response and two examples of problematic or bad faith responses for each item.

4.4 Response Variation

Type-to-token ratio (TTR) is commonly used as an indication of how varied or homogenous a set of data is. This number ranges between 0 and 1. In a set of data where most instances or *tokens* are unique (*types*), the number of types per tokens approaches 1. In a set of data where most tokens are identical, the number of types per tokens approaches 0. With regard to language data, TTRs are often used on the word level, to calculate the lexical density of a document (e.g., Granger et al., 2002). In this case, however, I calculated type-to-token ratios (TTRs) on the response level for the entire set of items. For this calculation, final punctuation was ignored, and all responses were converted to lowercase. To illustrate, the first three response *tokens* in Table 4.4 would constitute a single response *type*.

Types	Tokens	Response
1	1	The woman is holding a dog
1	2	the woman is holding a dog!
1	3	The Woman is holding a Dog.
2	4	The woman is hugging a puppy.
3	5	The woman squeezed a dog.

Table 4.4: This toy dataset shows how TTR is calculated on the response (sentence) level. Ignoring punctuation and capitalization, the first three response tokens here constitute a single response type. The TTR for this set would be 3:5, or 0.6.

The TTRs for the corpus are presented in Table 4.5. For each cell in this table, the corpus contains 10 items; for each item there are roughly 150 NS responses and 70 NNS responses. TTR is highly sensitive to text length, so to control for the imbalance between NS and NNS responses, the TTR was calculated for each item and each group (NS and NNS) based on a random sample of 50 responses (Grieve, 2007). This was repeated 10 times and then averaged to produce a final TTR for each item.

The item TTRs were then averaged as intransitives, transitives and ditransitives. The ratios show the direct relationship between the complexity of the event portrayed (represented here as intransitive, transitive and ditransitive) and the degree of variation elicited.

	Targeted		Untargeted	
Set	NS	NNS	NS	NNS
Intrans	0.628	0.381	0.782	0.492
Trans	0.752	0.655	0.859	0.779
Ditrans	0.835	0.817	0.942	0.936

Table 4.5: NS and NNS type-to-token ratios (TTR) for complete responses (not words), for the full corpus.

In all cases, TTR increased with this complexity. The ratios also show that in all cases, as expected, variation was greater for untargeted items than it was for targeted items. In other words, asking about a particular subject in the prompt question does constrain the variety of responses, as expected.

Additionally, from Table 4.5 we can see that the NS set contains a greater degree of response variation than does the NNS set. Note that the TTRs here were calculated on *all* responses, and the NS participants each provided two responses per item, whereas the NNS participants were only asked to provide one response per item. This suggests that asking for two responses is an effective way of collecting a broader range of NS responses. This variability can be more closely examined in Table 4.6, which presents separate TTRs for all NS participants' first responses and second responses. The numbers show that in general, first responses were far less varied than second responses. As we can see, among first responses, variability increased along with item complexity. The pattern holds for targeted second responses, although it is not as pronounced. For untargeted second responses, this monotonic increase in variability was not present, but all three TTRs vary by less than three percent, indicating that a ceiling effect was at work. In other words, untargeted second responses were unconstrained by the task to such an extent that even the least complex responses—the intransitives—approached a level of variation roughly equal to the more complex transitive and ditransitive responses.

Finally, for ease of comparison, Table 4.7 presents the (NS only) first response TTRs from Table 4.6 alongside the NNS first (and only) response TTRs from Table 4.5. These

	Targeted		Untargeted	
Set	R1	R2	R1	R2
Intrans	0.343	0.819	0.549	0.939
Trans	0.509	0.895	0.682	0.926
Ditrans	0.641	0.948	0.864	0.955

Table 4.6: TTRs for complete responses, separated by first responses (R1) and second responses (R2). The ratios here are calculated from all NS responses; NNS responses are not included.

comparisons should be made with caution, however, as they cannot account for the possibility of task effects arising from the different instructions given to NS and NNS participants. In other words, it is possible that the anticipation of providing a second response influences a NS participant's choice of first response, and any such effect would be absent for NNS participants. A future study in which NSs are asked to provide only one response per item could be useful in examining the possibility of such a task effect. As it stands, the table suggests that NNSs generally do exhibit greater response variability than NSs; the only exception to this trend appears among the intransitive untargeted items. This trend is in keeping with the observations from previous work (King and Dickinson, 2013), which found that NSs tend toward canonical forms, while NNSs use whatever language may be available to them, resulting in greater variation. As described above, this was the motivation for asking NSs for two responses.

	Targeted		Untargeted	
Set	NS	NNS	NS	NNS
Intrans	0.343	0.381	0.549	0.492
Trans	0.509	0.655	0.682	0.779
Ditrans	0.641	0.817	0.864	0.936

Table 4.7: TTRs for complete responses, comparing first responses only.

Having examined response variation in a rather abstract sense here, Chapter 5 will focus on annotating response features to obtain a more fine-grained view of the ways in which responses can vary.

CHAPTER 5

ANNOTATION & WEIGHTING

Using the dataset introduced in Chapter 4, this chapter focuses on adding annotation to allow for content analysis. I begin with a discussion of the development and implementation of an annotation scheme that captures aspects of native-likeness and accuracy in the picture description task (PDT) responses. In Section 5.2, I examine inter-annotator agreement for the individual annotation features on a sample of the responses, and in Sections 5.3 and 5.4, I discuss how weights are assigned to these binary features in order to determine a holistic score for each response.

5.1 Annotation Scheme

The goal of the annotation is to provide information that would be useful for the automatic content assessment of NNS responses via comparison with NS responses, with particular concern given to effective communication (including lexical semantics and pragmatic appropriateness) over form. The idea here is that annotations of relevant features can be used to score and then rank responses. Because my automatic assessment system relies only on surface-level features (not annotations), the system’s performance can be tuned and evaluated by comparing its ranked output to the annotation-based benchmark rankings.

A hypothetical ICALL system following my approach would crowdsource NS responses and use those to evaluate NNS responses, but of course such responses would not be annotated. Thus, by annotating the NS data collected in the current work, I can assess the suitability of crowdsourced NS responses for the purpose of evaluating NNS responses. Indeed, the annotation features discussed in this chapter are not intended to make specific claims about NNSs’ acquisition, but rather are intended to capture common ways in which a response may deviate from what is desirable in the context of the PDT at hand. These

annotation features are necessary to evaluate the possibility of my broader approach of dependency-based NNS models for determining the course of a communicative ICALL activity; they are not strictly aligned with any theoretical linguistic features.

The annotation scheme was developed through an iterative process of annotation, discussion and revision, with input from two annotators and other language professionals. The annotation was developed on and applied to both NS and NNS responses. To avoid any potential bias, responses were presented to annotators in random order and without any demographic information.

In an ICALL scenario, such annotation could be used to gauge a participant's understanding, formulate feedback, and influence the next steps in the activity. This assumes that the annotations could be reliably inferred automatically, however, as manual annotation is costly and slow. In my current work, the annotations function as benchmarks which can be compared to scores provided by my automatic system, allowing for evaluation of the system itself (See Section 5.3). Furthermore, the annotation lends insights into which aspects of a response are the most difficult to account for in my approach to content assessment (and perhaps other approaches as well).

The scheme was initially envisioned as a single three-point scale, ranging from *accurate and native-like* to *accurate but not native-like* to *not accurate*—somewhat like that seen in c-rater and ensuing ETS work (see Section 2.2.3, and Leacock and Chodorow, 2003; Somasundaran and Chodorow, 2014). This proved problematic, however, as *accuracy* and *native-likeness* could not be adequately defined and applied to the data as a single score. For example, in Figure 5.1, it is not clear how native-like *She is happy with the dog* is. Grammatically, it is native-like, but it does not seem like an appropriate answer to the question, *What is the woman doing?* Moreover, *The dog is so happy!* may be native-like in terms of language use, but does not seem appropriate in the context of the question. Thus, for the purpose of analyzing content in PDT responses, native-likeness seems to encompass considerations beyond language use and grammar (i.e., broader assessment issues).



Figure 5.1: Sample responses for the targeted item, *What is the woman doing?*

Likewise, accuracy could not be satisfactorily defined as a simple *yes* or *no* construct. To illustrate, consider the ramifications of the response *hugging her dog Fluffy that she missed while on vacation* (Figure 5.1) as either a NS or NNS response. The response does capture the main action of the item, but embellishes with unknowable details like the dog's name and the subject's motivation. This kind of response is undesirable in its own right, but would also lead to problems during the automatic scoring. If included in a set of NS responses which serve as the basis for scoring new NNS responses, this kind of embellishment would dilute the most salient and desirable information in the NS set. Furthermore, if such a NNS response is annotated as accurate, this additional information is unlikely to be readily mapped to information found in the NS set, which would lead to

lower scores for the response. Accuracy, then, is an inadequate construct for the approach to content assessment envisioned for this work. Clearly, accurately capturing the main action is crucial, but *verifiability* is an important consideration, as well.

In order to handle issues like those discussed above, five binary features were developed, with each feature having some relation to the original concepts of accuracy and native-likeness; a brief description of each is given below.

1. **CORE EVENT:** Does the response capture the core event depicted in the image?

Core events are not pre-defined for annotators but should be clear given the stripped down nature of the images. Crucially, the response should link an appropriate subject to the event. In Figure 5.1, *[The woman is] holding a puppy and looks happy* clearly captures the core event, while *She is wear a blue dress* is irrelevant to the event happening.

2. **ANSWERHOOD:** Does the response make a clear attempt to answer the prompt question? This generally requires a progressive verb, because the PDT questions are in the present progressive. For targeted items, the subject of the question or an appropriate pronoun must be used as the subject of the response. For example, *The dog is so happy!* (Figure 5.1) is answering a question other than *What is the woman doing?*.

3. **GRAMMATICALITY:** Is the response free from errors of spelling and grammar? This is a relatively straightforward feature to annotate. For example, from Figure 5.1, *She is wear a blue dress* contains an ungrammatical verb form.

4. **INTERPRETABILITY:** Does the response evoke a clear mental image (even if different from the actual item image)? Any required verb arguments must be present and unambiguous. For example, *She loves her pet* (Figure 5.1) is too vague to generate a clear mental image. No action is specified (unless we force an unlikely reading of *loves* as a dynamic, simple present verb), and we cannot know if the *pet* is a dog, a goldfish, etc.

5. **VERIFIABILITY:** Does the response contain only information that is true and verifiable based on the image? Inferences should not be speculations and are allowed only when necessary and highly probable, as when describing a familial or professional relationship between persons depicted in the image. For example, in Figure 5.1, *She is wear a blue dress* conveys information that is irrelevant to the core event but is nonetheless recoverable from the image (CORE EVENT=0, VERIFIABILITY=1), while *hugging her dog Fluffy that she missed while on vacation* fulfills the core event but also has information that cannot be verified from the picture (CORE EVENT=1, VERIFIABILITY=0).

These features, as mentioned above, were developed in direct response to concerns encountered when trying to apply the constructs of *accuracy* and *native-likeness* to the PDT responses. VERIFIABILITY, for ensuring that the response information is indeed in the image, emerged from scenarios like the one where a participant gave the name *Fluffy* to the unnamed dog in the prompt in Figure 5.1. ANSWERHOOD was included to address responses that do not offer an answer to the PDT question, even when the topic of the response is on-target. GRAMMATICALITY was deemed necessary, as it would be helpful for even a semantics-focused feedback module to know if a response is grammatically well-formed. These three features were the least difficult to operationalize (and indeed resulted in the highest inter-annotator agreement scores, as shown in Section 5.2).

The other two features, which came to be labeled CORE EVENT and INTERPRETABILITY, took more effort and iteration to define. In existing ICALL research, discussions of annotation for learner productions are almost exclusively focused on syntactic forms and errors, and precedent for operationalizing more semantic features is lacking. CORE EVENT was somewhat inspired by the “lexical core” concept presented by Bardovi-Harlig and Stringer (2017); in a study of second language learners’ acquisition of formulaic language, the researchers identified the minimal portion of a conventional expression necessary for conveying that expression, as determined by a majority usage among NSs. CORE


EVENT is not determined by majority NS usage, as the PDT is not intended to elicit specific forms acquired as conventional expressions. It does, however, attempt to label responses that contain the minimal elements required for conveying the PDT actions—the linking of an appropriate verb and any syntactically and semantically required objects. INTERPRETABILITY, as intended here, is largely unconcerned with the particulars of syntactic structures, but nonetheless found relevant precedent in research regarding multi-layered syntactic annotation, like Ragheb and Dickinson (2014), where uninterpretable elements that may prevent analysis on other layers are flagged as *unknown*. INTERPRETABILITY (operationalized here as whether or not the sentence can evoke a clear mental image, see below) is not necessarily indicative of the other features, but it would certainly be useful for a feedback module (as would GRAMMATICALITY).

As with most annotation schemes in linguistics, the final SAILS scheme is a compromise. This scheme represents the minimal set of features necessary to accomplish two major goals of this work: investigating the use of NS responses as an evaluation model for NNS, and examining the factors that lead a NNS response to be rated highly or lowly. Besides the features explained below, others were explored but rejected. For example, a *good faith* feature was considered to identify responses that were not given in good faith, such as gibberish, profanity and irrelevant responses. Such a discrimination was applicable to less than three percent of responses in the sample used for developing the annotation scheme, however, so this feature was deemed too costly for the value it would provide. Moreover, this feature is largely subsumed by the others, as bad faith responses tend to score poorly across the board.

A set of annotation guidelines was produced with definitions, rules and examples for each feature. For most features, the rules for targeted and untargeted items (see Section 4.1) vary slightly; the untargeted rules are generally less strict to accommodate the less restrictive prompt question. The complete annotation guide is included in Appendix C.

PDT Annotation

Quit



Question:

What is the man doing?

Based on the image and question, does the (targeted) response meet the criteria for CORE EVENT? (Response #: 12/107):

the man is planting a tree in the park

Yes

Not sure

No

Go back

Figure 5.2: Interface used for feature annotations. Note that “Not sure” is not a final annotation value; it merely moves the response to the end of the queue.

Annotation process The annotation was performed one feature at a time, so that annotators did not have to remember the criteria for multiple features while working through the responses. To facilitate this workflow, I created a simple interface that displays the PDT image and question, along with the current feature name and prompt for the annotator, shown in Figure 5.2. The interface writes these annotations to a spreadsheet.

Example annotations Table 5.1 presents example responses with all five features annotated, illustrating each feature’s distinctiveness from the others. For example, for *He is*


					
<i>What is the boy doing?</i>	C	A	G	I	V
He is eating food.	0	1	1	1	1
eatting.	0	1	0	1	1
The child is about to eat pizza.	1	0	1	1	1
He may get fat eating pizza.	1	0	1	1	0
<i>What is happening?</i>	C	A	G	I	V
Child is eating pizza.	1	1	0	1	1
Tommy is eating pizza.	1	1	1	1	0
The boy's eating his favorite food.	0	1	1	0	0
Pizza is this boy's favorite food.	0	0	1	0	0

Table 5.1: Targeted and untargeted sample responses from the development set transitive item, shown with adjudicated annotations for CORE EVENT (C), ANSWERHOOD (A), GRAMMATICALITY (G), INTERPRETABILITY (I) and VERIFIABILITY (V).

eating food one can generate a mental picture, e.g., of someone chewing (INTERPRETABILITY=1), but the pizza is important to the item image (CORE EVENT=0). As another example, *He may get fat eating pizza* seems to be addressing a question about the consequences of the eating action rather than the actual prompt question (ANSWERHOOD=0). Moreover, the response talks about hypotheticals not in the picture (VERIFIABILITY=0). Teasing apart these annotations and their reliability between annotators is the focus of the

next section.

5.2 Agreement

Two annotators participated in the annotation. Both are native speakers of (US) English, and each had several years of language teaching experience with both children and adult learners at the time. Annotator 1 (A1) annotated the complete corpus. Annotator 2 (A2) annotated only the working set and the agreement assessment set, data subsets described next.

Three items were used as a working set for creating and revising the annotation scheme. These items were also used as examples in the final version of the guidelines. They represent one intransitive, one transitive and one ditransitive event. Both annotators annotated portions of the working set multiple times throughout the process, discussing and adjudicating disagreeing annotations before moving on to the agreement assessment set, which was completed without consultation between the annotators.

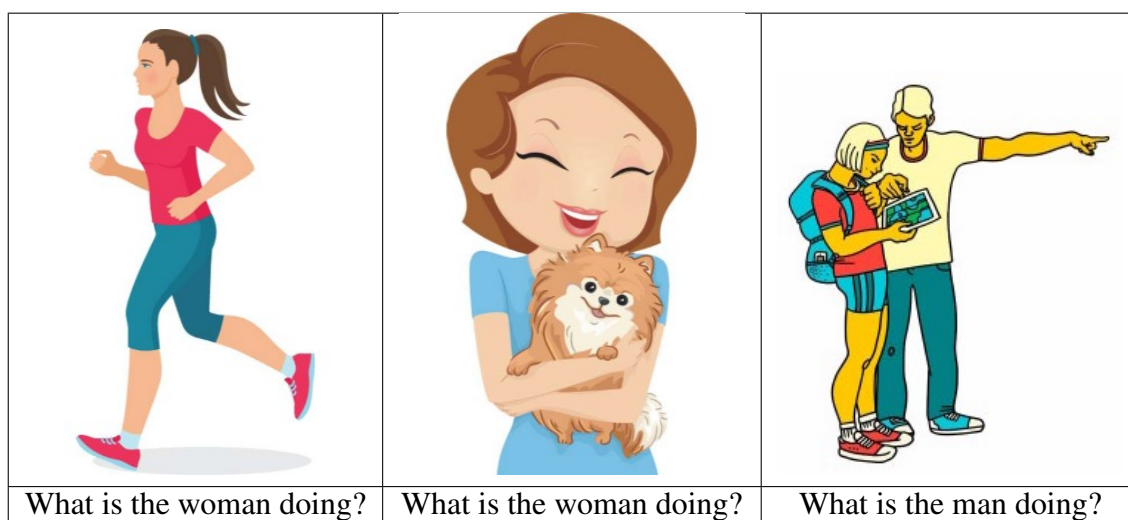


Figure 5.3: The targeted PDT items used for assessing inter-annotator agreement. In the untargeted form, the question for each is *What is happening?* From left to right, these examples represent one canonically intransitive, one transitive, and one ditransitive item.

The agreement assessment set parallels the working set and consists of one intransitive,

one transitive, and one ditransitive item; it is shown in Figure 5.3. Agreement and Cohen’s kappa scores are given in Table 5.2, broken down by different criteria. The following sections will examine the results, comparing verb types (transitivity), targeted and untargeted items, the five features, and NS and NNS participants.

Set	Total	A1Yes	A2Yes	AvgYes	Chance	Observ	Kappa
Intransitive	2155	0.863	0.855	0.859	0.758	0.978	0.910
Transitive	2155	0.780	0.774	0.777	0.653	0.949	0.853
Ditransitive	2155	0.812	0.786	0.799	0.678	0.924	0.764
Targeted	3390	0.829	0.818	0.824	0.709	0.949	0.823
Untargeted	3075	0.806	0.790	0.798	0.678	0.952	0.872
CORE EVENT	1293	0.733	0.717	0.725	0.601	0.923	0.808
ANSWERHOOD	1293	0.834	0.831	0.833	0.721	0.982	0.936
GRAMMATICALITY	1293	0.861	0.872	0.866	0.768	0.960	0.827
INTERPRETABILITY	1293	0.818	0.787	0.802	0.682	0.919	0.744
VERIFIABILITY	1293	0.845	0.817	0.831	0.719	0.968	0.884

Table 5.2: Agreement scores broken down by different properties of the agreement assessment set: total annotations (*Total*), *yes* annotations for Annotator 1 and 2 (*A1Yes*, *A2Yes*), average *yes* annotations (*AvgYes*), total expected chance agreement for *yeses* and *nos* (*Chance*), actual observed agreement (*Observ*) and Cohen’s kappa (*Kappa*).

5.2.1 Transitivity

Comparing the intransitive, transitive, and ditransitive items revealed an association between agreement and item complexity. The highest raw agreement and Cohen’s kappa scores were found with the intransitive item (97.8%, $\kappa = 0.910$) and the lowest with the ditransitive (92.4%, $\kappa = 0.764$).

This was as expected, as ditransitive sentences are longer and have more verbal arguments, making for more opportunities for responses to vary (see Table 4.5), and thus more opportunities for annotators to disagree on a response. This trend also matched annotator feedback: in a follow-up consultation, both noted the ditransitive item as the most difficult to annotate overall, and the intransitive as the easiest.

5.2.2 Targeting

Across the targeting parameter, the raw agreement scores were comparable (94.9% for targeted and 95.2% for untargeted items). However, the untargeted group had a higher kappa score (0.823 for targeted items versus 0.872 for untargeted items).

When asked to compare the annotation process for targeted and untargeted items, A1 suggested that problems are easier to identify in untargeted item responses because the setting is more relaxed and may allow for responses that deviate noticeably from the desired content. A2 noted that targeted responses require more concentration and closer consultation of the guidelines. For example, ANSWERHOOD does not allow for targeted responses to modify the subject provided in the question in any way, whereas in answering *What is happening?*, the respondent is free to speak of characters in the pictures in many different ways. Both A1 and A2 thus described the annotation of untargeted items as less restrictive and less time-consuming.

5.2.3 Features

Grouped by feature, the annotations all showed raw agreement scores above 91% and Cohen's kappa scores above 0.74 (Table 5.2). For future use of this corpus in content assessment, these kappa scores are comfortably above the 0.67 suggested as a threshold for meaningful, reliable agreement (Landis and Koch, 1977; Artstein and Poesio, 2008). I discuss each feature in turn here, highlighting difficulties in coming to an agreement, as such disagreements illustrate some of the impactful ways in which responses vary.

CORE EVENT Isolating whether the main content of the picture is described in the response, the CORE EVENT feature is the most relevant of the five for content assessment. All five features were skewed toward *yes* annotations, but with an average *yes* rate of 72.5%, core event was the least skewed; i.e., more responses received a *no* annotation for CORE EVENT than for any other feature.

CORE EVENT had the second lowest inter-annotator agreement kappa score, at 0.808. This was somewhat lower than expected, as the pre-adjudication working set score was 0.889. This appears to be largely attributable to the difficulty of the ditransitive item in the agreement assessment set, challenging for both participants and annotators (section 5.2.1).

The main issue in this case has to do with the amount of specificity required to capture the core event. The working set ditransitive item depicts a man delivering a package to a woman, and most responses described this as such a transaction, using *give*, *deliver* or *receive*. The agreement assessment set item shows a man giving directions to a woman (Figure 5.3), and this resulted in a greater degree of variation. This is confirmed by the lower type-to-token ratio (TTR) of main verbs among working set responses versus agreement assessment set responses (0.189 versus 0.247), as presented in Table 5.3. Many (particularly NNS) responses portrayed this not as a canonical *giving directions* event but as *pointing*, *helping a lost person* or *reading a map*, with A2 more likely to accept these less specific descriptions.

	Development Set		Test Set	
Version	Types/Tokens	TTR	Types/Tokens	TTR
NNS Target	12/71	0.169	16/70	0.229
NS Target	32/157	0.204	37/156	0.237
NNS Untarg	14/70	0.200	18/71	0.254
NS Untarg	33/180	0.183	36/134	0.269
Average	22.8/119.5	0.189	26.8/107.8	0.247

Table 5.3: Comparing type-to-token ratios (*TTR*) for **main verbs** among the working set and agreement assessment set **ditransitive items**; greater variation correlates with lower CORE EVENT inter-annotator agreement, which helps explain why in Table 5.2 CORE EVENT agreement is lower than agreement for other features.

Similarly, but to a lesser extent, the transitive item, which shows a woman hugging a dog (Figure 5.3), resulted in disagreements where A2 accepted the word *pet* as the object, but A1 rejected such responses as too vague. Despite the acceptable scores for CORE EVENT agreement, the fact that many disagreements hinged on particular word choice

or annotators having minor differences in interpretation of the event suggests that greater agreement could be achieved by providing annotators with suggestions about the acceptable content for each response. In other words: by more clearly determining the desired level of specificity of a response—for the verb or its arguments—agreement could be higher. The desired specificity may vary in accordance with the intended use of the annotations; in the current annotations, the standard discussed between annotators and in the guidelines (see Appendix C) included pragmatic considerations like naturalness, native-likeness and effort.

ANSWERHOOD Capturing the semantic content of the picture is not the only criterion for determining the quality of a response; the ANSWERHOOD feature was added largely as a way to identify responses that simply do not follow the instructions. Such responses tend to fall into one of the following categories:

1. Responses that do not directly answer the given question, perhaps by reframing the perspective so that it seems like a different question was asked, e.g., *He may get fat eating pizza*, in response to *What is the boy doing?* (Table 5.1);
2. Responses that are gibberish or very low-effort and entered only so the participant can proceed to the next item, e.g., *Hey man*;
3. “Troll” responses that attempt to be clever (or sometimes obscene) at the cost of attempting a direct answer, e.g., *How is the pizza staying perfectly horizontal when the boy is holding it so close to the tip?*, in response to *What is happening?* (Table 5.1).

The majority of participants did attempt to follow the instructions and answer the question, however, and it is unsurprising that this feature skewed strongly toward *yes* annotations and resulted in the highest raw agreement (98.2%) and kappa (0.936) scores among the five features.

Of 23 disagreements, seven stemmed from one annotator failing to enforce the requirement that a targeted response subject be either an appropriate pronoun or the exact subject

given in the question, without adjectives, relative clauses or other modifiers. Given the question *What is **the woman** doing?*, for example, the responses *The **lady** is running* and *The woman **who in pink** is running* were incorrectly accepted by one annotator each. While this criterion may seem strict, this subject-identity rule separates the problem of identifying an attempt to answer the question from the problem of verifying information (see VERIFIABILITY below).

Another ten disagreements involved responses lacking a progressive verb, generally required as an indication that the response refers to the specific action in the image and does not merely describe a state or a general truth (cf., e.g., *The woman is running* vs. *The woman runs*). Annotator fatigue thus appeared to account for the majority of ANSWERHOOD disagreements.

GRAMMATICALITY The GRAMMATICALITY feature was the most heavily skewed one, with an average *yes* rate of 86.6%. As the only non-semantic annotation, this was perhaps not surprising.

GRAMMATICALITY had a raw agreement score of 96.0% and a kappa of 0.827. Among 52 disagreements, annotators concurred in discussion that 19 involved an avoidable annotator error. These were primarily responses with typos, misspellings, subject-verb disagreement and bare nouns, all rejected by the annotation rules. Such cases are likely attributable to annotator fatigue.

The remainder reflect an unavoidable level of disagreement. Many of these stemmed from differing interpretations of bare nouns as either errors or as acceptable mass nouns, as in *The man is giving **direction** to the tourist*. In several cases, annotators disagreed over prepositions, which are known to be a common source of disagreement and pose special challenges in the context of learner language (Tetreault and Chodorow, 2008a,b). For example, annotators did not agree on the grammaticality of the prepositions in *The girl is asking for help **to** the man* and *The girl is hugging **with** her cat*.

INTERPRETABILITY The average *yes* rate for INTERPRETABILITY was 0.802; only CORE EVENT was less skewed. The raw agreement score was 91.9% and kappa is 0.744, the lowest scores among the five features. This was anticipated, because INTERPRETABILITY is perhaps the most difficult to define, leaving room for annotators' personal judgments. Annotators must decide whether a given response evokes a clear mental image, regardless of how well that mental image matches the PDT image. In this way, responses such as *The man is working* which may be completely VERIFIABLE may still fall short, in that the man could be picking fruit, building a bridge, and so forth.

The guidelines place some restrictions on what it means to be a clear mental image. To begin with, if one were to illustrate the response, the result would be a complete, representational, canonical image. It would not be necessary to guess at major elements, like subjects or objects. All necessary verb arguments would be identifiable from the sentence and thus not obscured or out of the frame in the mental image. Vague language should be avoided, but human gender does not need to be specified, especially when a non-gendered word like *doctor* or *teacher* is natural.

Consider a response like *A woman is receiving a package*. By these criteria, the response is annotated as 0 because the person or entity delivering the package is not specified, and an illustrator would need to either guess at a depiction of the deliverer, or compose the image with the deliverer conspicuously out of the frame. *A man is delivering a package*, on the other hand, would be accepted. An illustrator could simply show a delivery person carrying a package or placing it in a mailbox or on a doorstep, as an indirect object is not necessary to convey the meaning of the verb *deliver*.

Among the 105 annotator disagreements, fatigue accounts for roughly 30; this was difficult to determine precisely because annotators expressed difficulty in identifying a single root cause for many disagreements. Those that were clearly attributable to annotator error tended to involve responses with some internal inconsistency, as with subject-verb disagreements, where the number of the subject was uninterpretable (e.g., *The woman are*

hugging the dog). Among true disagreements, the level of specificity was often the point of contention, as with CORE EVENT. For example, A1 accepted several transitive item responses with the verb *love*, as in *The woman loves her dog* (Figure 5.3). A2 argued that these are too vague to illustrate as an action, but A1 disagreed. This disagreement may also hinge on differing judgments regarding the use of *love* as a dynamic verb, and such idiolectal differences are an unavoidable source of noise in annotating this feature. As mentioned above (see VERIFIABILITY below), expanding the guidelines might help cover some such situations, but likely at the cost of increased annotator fatigue.

VERIFIABILITY On the flipside of the question of whether the core semantic content is expressed is the question of whether any extraneous content is added, or any content used in a way which cannot be verified from the picture. The average *yes* rate for VERIFIABILITY was 83.1%, making it the third most skewed feature.

The raw agreement score was 96.8%, and the kappa score was 0.884. By both measures, this was the second highest agreement score, after ANSWERHOOD. Of 42 disagreements for VERIFIABILITY, annotators agreed that at least eight were avoidable. Of these, five involved the incorrect use of plurals. For example, A1 accepted *A man is pointing the way for the women*, when the image showed only one woman, but the guidelines reject such responses. Two other errors stemmed from inaccuracy, with respondents referring to a dog in the illustration as a cat. Each annotator incorrectly accepted one such response. One disagreement involved the misspelling of a crucial object: *The woman is holding the pat*. It was unclear whether *pet* or *cat* was intended. This should have rendered the response unverifiable, but A1 accepted it.

The remaining disagreements are attributable to different opinions about inferences. For the ditransitive item, for example, both annotators accepted responses that refer to the woman as a *hiker*, but only A1 accepted responses where the man and woman are collectively referred to as hikers. For the intransitive item depicting a woman running, A1

accepted multiple responses that refer to this as *a race*, as well as responses that inferred the runner’s motivation (fitness, leisure, etc.). I believe such differences are unavoidable in this annotation task. Adding more detail to the guidelines might help reduce disagreements about inferences, but the guidelines are nearly 40 pages and expanding them to cover various contingencies would certainly add to annotator demand and fatigue.

5.2.4 NS & NNS Responses

Response quality and annotation agreement were also calculated separately for NS and NNS responses, as shown in Table 5.4. The average rate of *yes* annotations is used here as an indication of response quality. Comparing this *yes* rate shows that the NNSs outperformed the NSs by between roughly 8% and 12% on all features except GRAMMATICALITY. It is not surprising that NSs outperformed NNSs on this feature (90.2% to 79.3%), but to account for their superior performance of NNSs on the other features, one must consider the fact that the NNSs were recruited from English courses and performed the task with peers and researchers present. The NNSs were more likely to make a good faith effort than the NSs, the majority of whom performed the task anonymously and remotely. Furthermore, with twice as many responses to provide for each item for NSs, fatigue and boredom may have been a contributing factor.

Set	Average Yes		Chance Agree		Observed Agree		Kappa	
	NS	NNS	NS	NNS	NS	NNS	NS	NNS
CORE	0.686	0.805	0.569	0.686	0.922	0.927	0.819	0.767
ANSWER	0.800	0.899	0.680	0.819	0.977	0.993	0.928	0.961
GRAMM	0.902	0.793	0.823	0.671	0.962	0.955	0.786	0.863
INTERP	0.764	0.881	0.638	0.789	0.910	0.936	0.752	0.697
VERIF	0.807	0.882	0.687	0.791	0.970	0.962	0.904	0.819

Table 5.4: Comparing feature annotation agreement scores for NSs and NNSs: average *yes* annotations (*Average Yes*), total expected chance agreement (for *yeses* and *nos*) (*Chance Agree*), actual observed agreement (*Observed Agree*) and Cohen’s kappa (*Kappa*).

Turning to the question of annotation quality, raw agreement scores were high among

both groups, ranging from 91% to 99.3%. Notably, for CORE EVENT, VERIFIABILITY and INTERPRETABILITY, kappa scores were higher for NS responses than for NNS responses. It may be no coincidence that these three features are the most closely tied to meaning, while ANSWERHOOD gets at pragmatics and GRAMMATICALITY focuses on form.

The lower kappa score for NS ANSWERHOOD is also attributable to task effects, as a second response (as required of NSs) is more likely to be off-topic or in bad faith. For GRAMMATICALITY, kappas for annotator agreement were higher for NNS responses. A relatively low rate of expected (chance) agreement contributes to this fact. Additionally, annotators noted that many grammar problems with NNS responses were obvious (e.g., *The man who in yellow is showing the way to a girl*, see Figure 5.3), but the few grammar problems in the NS data were mostly typos and more easily overlooked (e.g., *The man is giving ditections*).

5.3 Establishing Feature Weights

The five annotation features were chosen for their relevance to the construct of overall “response goodness” for the picture description task (PDT). However, we cannot assume that these binary features bear equal weight in determining the quality of a response. Certainly CORE EVENT is more important than GRAMMATICALITY, for example. Thus, the annotations alone cannot be used to assign scores to responses, a crucial necessity in order to rank responses and evaluate my approach to content analysis.

Clearly, weights must be assigned to each feature. These could simply be intuitively chosen, but a data-driven approach would be both more justifiable and more reliable. One might consider starting by manually ranking the responses. With responses ranked from best to worst, the distribution of annotations across this ranking could be used to determine some coefficient that represents the importance (weight) of each feature in the rankings. However, for each task item, the corpus contains roughly 150 NS responses and 70 NNS responses, so producing a manual ranking of the full set of responses is highly impractical.

Manually ranking even a subset of 10 or 20 responses is frustrating and unreliable. Ranking a single pair of responses is a much more practical task, so I decided to have annotators perform a holistic preference test with pairs of responses. With enough of these decisions, it becomes possible to derive annotation weights.

The full corpus consists of 13,533 responses across 30 items (30 images each presented with a targeted and untargeted prompt; see Section 4.3). For the preference test to determine feature weights, a sample of 1200 response pairs was used: 20 targeted and 20 untargeted response pairs from each of the 30 PDT items. Among the response annotations ([CORE EVENT, ANSWERHOOD, GRAMMATICALITY, INTERPRETABILITY, VERIFIABILITY]), some vectors were more common than others; *perfect* annotations ([1, 1, 1, 1, 1]) and those with grammar problems only ([1, 1, 0, 1, 1]), for example, were frequent, while responses annotated positively only for INTERPRETABILITY and VERIFIABILITY ([0, 0, 0, 1, 1]) were far less frequent. Thus, to maximize the informativeness of the preference tests, for each item, no annotation vector was represented multiple times in the sample until every unique vector extant among the item responses was included once. Moreover, no pair contained responses with identical vectors, as nothing is learned by comparing two *perfect* responses, for example.

Annotator 1 (A1) performed the preference test for all 1,200 of the sampled response pairs. Annotator 2 (A2) performed the preference test for a subset of 300 response pairs, for the purpose of measuring inter-annotator agreement. These were the same annotators from the feature annotation task, discussed in Section 5.2.

Annotators were given the following instructions for the preference test:

You will be presented with picture description task items and pairs of sample responses. Your task is to decide which of the two responses in each pair is a better response for the accompanying image and question. For our purposes, a good response is relevant and reasonable given the prompt. While you should consider form, please prioritize communicativeness and content. Naturally,

you may consider what you know about the previously annotated features, but do not overthink them. These features are not of equal importance. A quick decision based on your own experience and intuition about communication is the goal here. If you feel that the responses are equally appropriate to the task, or if you cannot decide which is better, you may choose the “same/unsure” option, but please do so sparingly.

The preference test interface (Figure 5.4) was similar to that used for annotating the features. For each preference decision, a pair of responses along with the item image and question were presented to the annotator. The annotations for the responses were not included, but given their familiarity with the feature annotation, the annotators could probably determine the value for each feature if they tried.

Example response pairs and decisions are shown in Table 5.5. For the first pair, both annotators preferred *The boy is carrying groceries* over *The boy carries the bag*. While the annotation features were not directly used during the preference test, we can infer here that the present progressive *is carrying* was preferable to the simple present *carries*, and indeed it more directly answers the question *What is happening?* and thus better satisfies the ANSWERHOOD feature. The use of the more descriptive *groceries* over *bag* also likely contributed to the preference, and arguably this better satisfies the CORE EVENT feature.

Response	A1	A2	Agree
A: The boy carries the bag.	B	B	yes
B: The boy is carrying groceries.			
A: The boy is holding a box of fruits.	B	Same	no
B: A boy carries a bag.			
A: Little boy Towing the grocery to the car	A	B	no
B: The boy is excited about his bag of groceries.			


Table 5.5: Preference test sample responses pairs, annotator decisions (*A1* & *A2*) and agreement for the item shown in Figure 5.4.

For the two disagreements shown in the table, one could make a reasonable argument

PDT Annotation

Quit

Which is the best response for this task? (Pair #: 58/300):



What is happening?

The boy is holding a box of fruits.

A boy carries a bag.

Same/Unsure

Figure 5.4: Annotation interface used for the preference test.

for preferring either response (or marking them *same* in quality); this is true for most of the 35 disagreements in the sample. Disagreement over *The boy is holding a box of fruits* and *A boy carries a bag* seemed to involve the weighing of issues related to ANSWERHOOD (*is holding* versus *carries*), CORE EVENT (i.e., the descriptiveness of *a box of fruits* versus *a bag*) and VERIFIABILITY (with *box* being quite clearly inaccurate). The disagreement in

the third pair involved similar ANSWERHOOD issues as well as potential concerns related to GRAMMATICALITY (e.g., response A is a sentence fragment and contains a bare noun). Moreover, *is excited about* in response B would likely not satisfy the CORE EVENT feature, while in response A, *towing* is a questionable verb choice, and *to the car* would arguably violate VERIFIABILITY because the image contains no car.

Agreement was calculated for the 300 response pairs judged by both annotators, presented in Table 5.6. The agreement rate of 0.883 with a Cohen’s kappa of 0.692 confirmed that high agreement on this task is both possible and reliable (Landis and Koch, 1977; Artstein and Poesio, 2008). Moreover, the disagreements appeared to be noise spread among all features, rather than an indication of difficulty with a particular feature. (Minimizing noise is desirable here, but not the only consideration; later experiments showed that for some tasks, the quality of system predictions depends partly on finding a model with a level of noise that approximates that of the NNS responses; see, for example, Section 6.6.1.) With these scores, I was confident in using the full set of Annotator 1’s 1,200 A/B decisions to derive the feature weights.

Chance Agree	Observed Agree	Kappa
0.621	0.883 (265/300)	0.692

Table 5.6: Preference test agreement scores for two annotators on a sample of 300 responses pairs, showing chance agreement, observed agreement and Cohen’s Kappa.

To calculate the weights, the total number of times a feature occurred with the dispreferred response in a test pair was subtracted from the total number of times that feature occurred with the preferred response to yield the net count for that feature. 87 pairs ruled *same* (no preference) were omitted. The net counts of all five features were summed. The net count for each feature was then divided by this total net sum to yield the weight—this represents the degree to which each feature contributes to a response’s perceived quality. The sum of the weights is 1.0. The counts and weights are shown in Table 5.7.

The weights yielded from the preference test are well aligned with my intuitions about

	CORE	ANSWER	GRAMM	INTERP	VERIF	Total
Tot. Pref.	944	807	910	1021	1026	4708
Tot. Dispref.	367	660	822	667	611	3127
Net Pref.	577	147	88	354	415	1581
Weight	0.365	0.093	0.056	0.224	0.263	1.0

Table 5.7: Annotation counts and weights for each feature, based on a sample of 1,200 response pairs (of which 87 pairs were marked “same” and thus omitted). *Tot. Pref.* & *Tot. Dispref.* are the number of times the feature occurred with the preferred or dispreferred response. Each weight is the feature’s net preferred count divided by the total net preferred count (for all five features) of 1581.

the features and their importance in the PDT and seem to support this work’s ethos of content and communication over form. The features that relate closely to meaning carry the most weight. CORE EVENT, which directly addresses the focus of the image, ranks well above the other features in terms of weight. VERIFIABILITY, which limits the scope of response content, and INTERPRETABILITY, which addresses a response’s ability to communicate content, have similar weights that indicate a medium degree of importance. Finally, ANSWERHOOD, which deals with discourse and pragmatics, and GRAMMATICALITY, which only addresses surface forms, carry much lesser weights, as expected.

5.4 Holistic Scoring and Ranking

The feature weights established by the preference tests were applied to the binary annotations to produce a holistic score for each response, which I call the **weighted annotation score**.

For each item, I ranked the NNS responses according to this score. I call the resulting ranking a **weighted annotation ranking**. A toy example of such a ranking is presented in Table 5.8, where the binary annotations have been multiplied by their weights. In the first row, for example, we see that a “1” for CORE EVENT has been multiplied by the weight for CORE EVENT ($1 \times 0.365 = 0.365$), and a “0” for GRAMMATICALITY has also been multiplied by the weight for GRAMMATICALITY ($0 \times 0.056 = 0.000$). Because these rankings

<i>What is happening?</i>	C	A	G	I	V	WAS	WAR
Child is eating pizza.	0.365	0.093	0.000	0.224	0.263	0.945	1
Tommy is eating pizza.	0.365	0.093	0.056	0.224	0.000	0.738	2
The boy's eating his fav...	0.000	0.093	0.056	0.000	0.000	0.514	3
Pizza is this boy's fav...	0.000	0.000	0.056	0.000	0.000	0.056	4

Table 5.8: Example NNS responses (see Table 5.1) with feature weights applied to the binary annotations, resulting in weighted annotation scores (WAS) and a weighted annotation ranking (WAR).

are based on human annotator decisions, they can serve as a benchmark for comparing the output of an automatic scoring system, as discussed in Chapter 6.

The NS responses were also annotated for the binary features, but in the current work there is no practical use for a weighted annotation ranking of the NS responses. However, by applying the weights and obtaining weighted annotation scores for the NS responses, I can compare the holistic performance of NS and NNS participants. As shown in Table 5.9, in terms of weighted annotation scores, *familiar native speakers* (FNSs; see Section 4.2) outperformed NNSs, who outperformed *crowdsourced native speakers* (CNSs). The FNSs had the highest rate of perfect responses, the lowest rate of zero-scoring responses and the highest mean weighted annotation scores. Moreover, the standard deviation shows that FNSs had the least varied weighted annotation scores, which makes sense as scores for this group were heavily skewed toward the upper limit. In each of these measures, the FNSs were followed by the NNSs, then the CNSs. It should be noted that these scores cover the entire set of all responses for all items, which includes the two responses from NSs per item, whereas the NNSs provided only a single response per item.

The relative performance of these three groups has important implications for how this data is used and how data for related purposes might be collected in the future. Because my work is geared toward communicative ICALL rather than grammatical error correction or placement testing, the models I use must be flexible enough to process NNS responses without heavily penalizing them for minor issues in form or usage. For my purposes,

	NNS	CNS	FNS	C+F
Total	4230	7723	1580	9303
Perfect	0.614	0.495	0.692	0.528
Zero	0.011	0.048	0.001	0.040
Mean	0.862	0.763	0.880	0.783
Median	1.000	0.944	1.000	1.000
Std Dev	0.248	0.323	0.226	0.312

Table 5.9: Comparing scores for non-native speakers (*NNS*), **crowdsourced** native speakers (*CNS*) and **familiar** native speakers (*FNS*) across all items. *C+F* is the combination of *CNS* and *FNS* (i.e., *all NS*). *Total* is the response count. *Perfect* and *Zero* are the rates of responses with weighted annotation scores of 1.0 and 0.0, respectively. The *Mean*, *Median* and *Standard Deviation* values here are weighted annotation scores.

models built only from *FNS* responses would be overfitted to the near-perfect language usage of the *FNS* group. Models built from the more varied *CNS* responses are preferable for my purposes. In effect, they will allow for more of the variations in form and usage that we see among the *NNS* responses. In other words, an *FNS*-based model will identify those responses that closely match a limited set of well-formed possibilities, but it will harshly penalize other variations, resulting in scores that tend toward the high and low ranges. A *CNS*-based model will be less strict; slight deviations from *NS* usage will be penalized less harshly, and scores will be distributed more evenly across the range from 0.0 to 1.0.

Due to the sparsity of the *FNS* data, it was not possible to analyze it on a more granular level. With more data from the *CNS* group, however, it was possible to break down the *CNS* metrics seen in Table 5.9 for a closer look, as shown in Table 5.10.

The trends seen in the *CNS* table confirmed my intuitions about the data—scores decrease as complexity and variation increase. First response scores were higher than second response scores. This makes sense given my observations from Chapter 4, where I found a higher rate of bad faith or low-effort answers among the second responses, likely owing to fatigue and boredom, and a higher type-to-token ratio, indicating a higher rate of unique responses (see Table 4.6). This increase in variation means more creative responses, which are more likely to include unverifiable details, for example. Similarly, untargeted re-

sponse scores were lower than targeted response scores. This can also be explained by the greater degree of variability among untargeted responses, as discussed in Chapter 4 (see Tables 4.5, 4.6 and 4.7). This is expected, because the subject is provided in targeted prompts but not untargeted prompts, so naturally the untargeted responses included more cases where the subject is incorrect, irrelevant or unclear. Finally, among the item (verb transitivity) types shown in Table 5.10, the scores decreased as the complexity increased; intransitive scores were highest, followed by transitives and then ditransitives. Again, this correlates with type-to-token ratios (see Tables 4.5, 4.6 and 4.7).

	R1	R2	Target	Untarg	Intran	Trans	Ditran
Total	3872	3851	3877	3846	2592	2569	2562
Perfect	0.623	0.366	0.535	0.454	0.519	0.502	0.463
Zero	0.037	0.058	0.043	0.053	0.040	0.051	0.053
Mean	0.838	0.687	0.772	0.753	0.775	0.757	0.756
Median	1.000	0.851	1.000	0.944	1.000	1.000	0.907
Std Dev	0.286	0.340	0.315	0.330	0.319	0.330	0.320

Table 5.10: Examining **crowdsourced** native speaker response scores in different contexts: first and second responses (*R1* and *R2*); targeted and untargeted prompts; intransitives, transitives, and ditransitives. (See Table 5.9.)

These observations strengthened my conviction that CNS-based scoring models are preferable for my approach, while higher-quality, more uniform FNS-based scoring models would be preferable for stricter contexts like language assessment or placement testing. Naturally, the best way to score NNS responses would be to use models trained on NNS responses. However, these responses would need to be validated or classified in some way by annotators, which would require developing new annotation guidelines. The idea is also counter to the motivations behind my work, because it means every new item would require manual annotation of NNS responses by experts in order to train a scoring model, which places a greater burden on educators or researchers who might follow this approach. Ideally, a system could train an initial model based on unannotated CNS responses; after scoring some NNS responses, it could then add examples of the highest scoring NNS re-

sponses to the training data and retrain iteratively—an approach known as self-training. I do not explore the use of NNS responses as training data, but future work to do so can build on the work here.

5.5 Annotation Conclusions

The SAILS corpus presented here was developed with specific research in mind, but also in the hopes that it may be used to address a broad range of questions. I have demonstrated here a set of binary features that were successfully implemented with reliable levels of inter-annotator agreement. These features were defined with an eye toward content analysis and ICALL, but the annotations and raw responses would also be useful for question answering, dialog systems, pragmatics modeling, visual references and other challenges in natural language processing. The feature set can also be expanded to better suit other purposes, and the task can easily be extended to include new items. To facilitate expansion, guidelines, task materials and annotation tools are included with the corpus.¹

A number of lessons have been learned in this process, and as I intend this work to be extendable, a few suggestions are in order. The inclusion of any symbols or numerals in items should be avoided as they resulted in response complications; some participants gave clever “meta” responses (*She’s breathing in music notes*, rather than *She’s singing*), and others focused on the symbols rather than the abstract concepts they represent (*The teacher is teaching ‘2 + 2 = 4’*, rather than *The teacher is teaching math*). The comparison of crowdsourced NS data with the data of familiar NS participants and the NNS student data made it clear that motivations and task environment can affect the quality of responses.

Additionally, more clearly defining acceptable core events could lessen the ambiguity for annotators. While I intend the NS responses collected here to be useful for comparing with NNS responses and addressing related research questions, for specific applications like language testing, the use of expert annotators and constructed reference materials or models

¹<https://github.com/sailscorpus/sails>

may be more desirable or cost effective (see, for example, Somasundaran and Chodorow (2014)).

CHAPTER 6

OPTIMIZATION

In this chapter, I seek to answer questions surrounding the quality of the dataset and its annotation scheme, the feasibility of implementing a transparent system based on dependency and term frequency-inverse document frequency (tf-idf) for approximating manual annotations, and metrics for evaluating my approach. I see this work as a proof-of-concept, where finding consistent, exploitable trends and correlations validates the overall project. The findings here are presented not as hard and fast universal truths, but as indications of the utility of the annotations and when and where such a ranking system can find success.

The work here consisted of experiments aimed at optimizing the configuration of my system for rating and ranking responses automatically, first introduced as a pilot study in Chapter 3. In that study, I began with a pipeline composed of a lemmatizer and dependency parser, and custom rules for extracting *verb-subject-object* triples; a non-native speaker (NNS) triple that found a match in the native speaker (NS) set was considered *correct* or *covered*, and manual *correct/incorrect* annotations were used to evaluate this output. This found limited success, and I abandoned the custom extraction rules. Instead, my revised approach, introduced in Section 3.3 and used throughout this chapter, involved scoring all dependencies with tf-idf via a reference corpus, then vectorizing these dependency scores and calculating the cosine distance between an NS response vector and the NNS response collection vector. In Section 6.1, I present a closer look at the updates to this approach used here to process the new, larger dataset described in Chapter 4.

Optimizing this approach meant using my system with various settings to produce response rankings, then examining how these system rankings correlate with an annotation-based benchmark ranking to find which system settings work best. Specifically, I looked for correlations between the performance of my system (and its particular settings) and

known features of the native speaker (NS) and non-native speaker (NNS) responses, such as the transitivity of the PDT item event, the size of the NS model, and whether models contained only primary responses or a mix of primary and secondary responses. I also considered correlations between system performance and observable measures of the NS and NNS data, namely type-to-token ratios and mean response lengths.

Following discussion of system updates in Section 6.1, Section 6.2 addresses my decisions in sampling NS models from the larger corpus to control for size effects. In Section 6.3, I discuss the use of a state-of-the-art machine learning sentence encoder instead of my own similarity pipeline to help identify strengths and weaknesses of my system. I present some initial statistics and observations regarding the NS models and NNS test sets in Section 6.4, as these observations help explain trends seen in the experiments that follow. Ideally, for each of the five annotation features introduced in Chapter 5, my system rankings should maximize the separation of positively and negatively annotated NNS responses. In Section 6.5, I examine how well each annotation feature correlated with my dependency-based similarity results and which system settings and model sizes maximized these correlations. In Section 6.6, I step back from trying to approximate the individual feature annotations with my system, looking instead to automatically rank NNS responses according to overall quality and determine which settings produce rankings that best correlate with the benchmark weighted annotation rankings described in Section 5.4.

6.1 Updated methodology

The pilot study discussed in Chapter 3 relied on a shaky implementation of “correctness” or “appropriateness” for responses, and this needed improvement, first and foremost. Developing a better and more reliable annotation scheme was a key goal for me in expanding the work to its current scale, in order to give the work more meaning and context and make my corpus useful for a broad range of uses. The annotation planning discussed in Section 5.1 was a direct result of the challenges of working with an inadequate annotation scheme.

As discussed in Sections 5.3 and 5.4, in the current corpus, annotations no longer directly encode for *errors*, but instead give a binary score for five different features, which can then be weighted and combined to produce a score between zero and one. As a result, the metrics for judging system performance have changed. Mean average precision (MAP), previously used with the *good/bad* annotations (Section 3.3.5), was used here to judge system performance focused on individual annotation features, presented in Section 6.5. I also compared system-produced rankings against the weighted annotation rankings for a holistic approach to evaluating responses; i.e., how well does the system rank responses in comparison to a ranking derived from all five manual feature annotations? As presented in Section 6.6, I evaluated the holistic experiments with Spearman rank correlation, which is a measure of correlation between two sets of rankings (Dodge, 2008).

Because the annotations and evaluation used in this chapter are different from those used in the pilot study, it does not exactly follow that the previous findings will hold true. However, I believe that the previous work highlighted some of the system settings most likely to perform well, and I chose to focus my experiments on some of the best performing settings to allow me to also examine some previously unexplored parameters. For example, all of the current experiments relied on the tf-idf cosine (TC) approach, as this generally outperformed the others. As discussed in Section 3.3.5, the TC performance suffers for items where the non-native speaker (NNS) data is noisiest (with regard to spellings) and the native speaker (NS) data is relatively homogenous (particularly with regard to verb choice). Rather than continue experimenting with the underperforming approaches, I chose to address these issues directly instead. As discussed in Chapter 4, to address the spelling noise, I made sure that data collection participants had access to spelling correction while typing their responses. To address the uniformity of the NS responses, I surveyed a much larger group of participants and instructed each of them to provide two responses per picture description task (PDT) item. In other words, the limitations of the TC model have already been addressed, and so I expect results in this chapter to be generally applicable.

The current work retained just three of the five term representations previously used (see Section 3.3.2): `ldh` (for *label, dependent, head*), `x dh`, and `x dx`. The `ldh` and `x dh` forms performed best with the older dataset. Moreover, as these represent labeled (`ldh`) and unlabeled (`x dh`) dependencies, their use in linguistics is well-established. The `x dx` representation was kept here as a rough equivalent of a bag-of-words model, another well-established linguistic representation. The omitted forms, `ld x` and `l x h`, were not competitive in the pilot study, most likely because they do not capture the important relationship between heads and dependents.

Finally, as the Brown Corpus overwhelmingly outperformed the Wall Street Journal corpus as a tf-idf reference, the current experiments relied exclusively on the Brown Corpus. Note that both of these corpora are manually annotated, so using either is preferable to using an automatically parsed corpus, even a more recent or more narratively-focused one. The larger PDT dataset follows a similar narrative style to that described in Section 3.2.1, so I am confident `Brown` was again the best option here.

All experiments throughout this chapter scored and ranked 70 NNS responses per item; this was the largest number of NNS responses available across all PDT items. Where more than 70 responses were available, a random sample of 70 was used. The experiments in Chapter 3 used 30 different combinations of system settings (i.e., **configurations**) for each of 10 items. By comparison, the variables and parameters used in this chapter resulted in up to 72 different configurations (see Table 6.1). Subtracting `transitivity` (which cannot be varied for a given item) leaves 24 configurations which apply to all 30 PDT items. To make sense of this large number of results, I chose to focus my optimization efforts on each parameter individually, rather than attempt an exhaustive search through all configurations. I began this by producing NNS response rankings for all PDT items using all 24 system configurations. Then, in order to compare performance for `targeted` and `untargeted` settings, for example, I formed one pool of results from all configurations including the `targeted` setting and another pool from all configurations including the

Transitivity	Targeting	Familiarity	Primacy	Term Rep.
intransitive	targeted	Familiar	primary	xdx
transitive	untargeted	crowdsourced	mixed	x dh
ditransitive				ldh

Table 6.1: All parameters or variables and their settings; a system configuration combines one setting from each column.

untargeted settings. Pooling the results in this way avoids the data sparsity that would be encountered in an exhaustive comparison of configurations, but it also limits the ability to observe interactions between the various parameter settings.

To help contextualize the results of these experiments, I used a state-of-the-art language modeling tool called SBERT to rank responses according to their similarity to the NS model. I discuss this tool and its use as a benchmark in Section 6.3.

I begin discussion of the optimization experiments in Section 6.6 with a new parameter that I call `term normalization`. In the usual `non-normalized` setting, all *terms* in the NS model carry equal weight, but in the `normalized` setting, all *responses* carry equal weight. This is achieved by normalizing the weight of each NS term in the model according to the length of the response in which it appeared. While I expected the `normalized` setting to improve performance, the opposite was true, so I did not include it elsewhere in system configurations or in Table 6.1. I discuss the findings in Section 6.6.1, before moving on to focus on the more useful parameters that I retained in configurations throughout this chapter.

These sections are organized according to the sequence in which the parameters are relevant in my process, which begins with data collection and ends with scoring and ranking non-native speaker (NNS) responses. Thus, in Section 6.6.2, I begin with the variable I refer to as `transitivity`, which emerged during task design for the PDT described in Chapter 4; I look at the effects of applying my dependency-based tf-idf cosine pipeline to new item types, namely `intransitives` and `ditransitives`, and compare against performance on `transitive` items. Next, in Section 6.6.3, I turn to experiments regard-

ing `targeting`, which refers to whether or not the PDT item subject was referenced in the prompt (as discussed in Section 4.1). In Section 6.6.4, I examine a variable I call `familiarity`, which refers to whether the native speakers (NSs) contributing to the model are familiar to me personally or are `crowdsourced`. Another new variable follows in Section 6.6.5; I call this `primacy`, which refers to whether the NS model contains only first (`primary`) responses, or an equal number of first and second (`mixed`) responses (also discussed in Section 4.1). Note that I did not investigate the use of models comprised only of secondary responses. This is deliberate, because in real use cases there would never be a scenario in which one has secondary responses but not primary responses. I return in Section 6.6.6 to the best performing dependency term representations from Section 3.3.2 to discuss how they performed with the current dataset.

6.2 Sampling NS Response Models

Throughout this chapter, the experiments were performed with randomly sampled NS models of two sizes in order to examine the effects of model size on system performance. The larger models sampled 50 NS responses per PDT item. This was the largest number of NS responses available across all PDT items using relevant system configurations. For example, item 26 in the corpus contains 290 total NS responses, but roughly 90% are `crowdsourced`, 50% are `targeted`, and 50% are first (`primary`) responses, and selecting for this configuration leaves exactly 50 responses from which I formed a model. The smaller models throughout this chapter sampled 14 NS responses per item. This was the largest number of responses available across all items from `familiar` NSs, so I chose this size in order to fairly compare `crowdsourced` and `familiar` responses (Section 6.20) and I retained it throughout this chapter to best contextualize the `familiarity` experiments.

6.3 SBERT as a Benchmark

The central task of my work—ranking NNS responses using a set of NS responses—is not a standard task with established metrics in any relevant field like natural language processing (NLP) or language testing. Moreover, this work relied on a custom dataset which has not been widely used. These facts make it challenging to assess the performance of my ranking system and its various configurations or to compare this work against similar research. In order to give some frame of reference for this work, I chose to use a widely adopted language embedding tool known as SBERT (Reimers and Gurevych, 2020b). In practice, this means swapping the sentence similarity component of my pipeline (dependency tf-idf cosine) for SBERT.

SBERT is a modified version of BERT (Bidirectional Encoder Representations from Transformers; Devlin et al., 2018), which is a pre-trained transformer network that has set records on NLP tasks including semantic textual similarity, topic modeling, and question answering. I chose SBERT over BERT because it is faster, more efficient and more readily usable on a typical personal computer. Specifically, I used the pre-trained version of SBERT distributed in the `sentence_transformers` Python package (Reimers and Gurevych, 2020a). For semantic textual similarity, SBERT is trained on the Stanford Natural Language Inference (SNLI) corpus (Bowman et al., 2015) and the Multi-Genre Natural Language Inference (MultiNLI) corpus (Williams et al., 2018). These two corpora consist of sentence pairs manually labeled as *contradiction*, *entailment*, or *neutral*; the SNLI corpus contains 570,000 sentence pairs, and the MutliNLI corpus contains 430,000 sentence pairs.

My system scored each single NNS test response according to its similarity with the set of NS model responses. Measuring semantic textual similarity is one of SBERT’s most used functions, so for each scoring and ranking experiment in this chapter, I used SBERT to generate corresponding output. In other words, both my system and SBERT generated

a similarity score for each NNS response, and these scores were used to generate response rankings that could then be compared with a benchmark ranking. The resulting mean average precision (MAP) and Spearman rank correlation scores are discussed throughout to help contextualize my system’s performance.

For each experiment reported throughout this chapter, my system and SBERT were given access to the same NS responses as the basis for their similarity measures. Naturally, however, each is trained on or makes use of very different language resources. The linguistic “intelligence” of my system comes largely from the Stanford Parser and its pre-trained grammar model, as discussed in Section 3.2 (Klein and Manning, 2003). The model is trained on the standard training sections of the Penn Treebank (Marcus et al., 1993), which contain over one million words of English text, manually part-of-speech tagged and parsed, sourced from the Wall Street Journal and the Brown Corpus (Kucera and Francis, 1967). My approach also used the Brown Corpus for tf-idf, meaning a word (or more accurately, dependency) frequency model extracted from the Brown Corpus also serves as a linguistic resource. SBERT, on the other hand, is trained on a million sentence pairs, each manually labeled to indicate similarity.

My use of SBERT here varied slightly from the way I implemented the similarity scoring used in my system throughout most of this chapter. In my system, each NS response in the model was processed and dumped into a single “bag of dependencies,” which was then used to generate a single similarity score (via tf-idf cosine). SBERT operates directly on plain text sentences, and because the use of punctuation in the PDT responses is not consistent, concatenating all NS model responses in order to generate a single similarity score is not ideal. Instead, I used SBERT to do a pairwise comparison between the NNS test response and each NS response in the model and then averaged these similarity scores.

6.4 Sample Statistics

Before jumping into the experiments in Sections 6.5 and 6.6, I present here some initial statistics for the samples used as NS models and NNS test sets. In general, I expected the NS models that most resemble the NNS test sets to perform best in the ranking experiments, so these statistics may shed light on the experimental results that follow.

	n=14		n=50	n=70
	Fam	Crowd	Crowd	NNS
Intrans	5.5	4.9	4.9	4.9
Trans	6.9	6.3	6.2	6.7
Ditrans	7.8	7.2	7.2	8.3
Target	6.5	5.4	5.4	6.3
Untarg	6.9	6.8	6.8	6.9
primary	N/A	5.7	5.8	6.6
mixed	6.7	6.5	6.4	N/A
Total	6.7	6.1	6.1	6.6

Table 6.2: Comparing average response length (in words) for the samples used throughout this chapter as NS models and NNS test sets, in total and by parameter setting. Note that not enough data was available for a `primary` model for `familiar` participants.

Table 6.2 presents average response length for the samples, in total and broken down by parameter settings. As expected, for all samples we see an increase in response length as we move from `intransitives` to `transitives` to `ditransitives`. The same is true in moving from `targeted` to `untargeted` settings, and from `primary` to `mixed` settings (where applicable). These numbers also show that in most cases, the `familiar` responses were the longest and the `crowdsourced` responses were the shortest, with NNS responses falling somewhere in between. The only exception is for `ditransitive` items, where the NNS responses were longest. By comparing the 14-response and 50-response `crowdsourced` samples, we can see that the response length was quite stable across sample sizes.

As an indication of complexity or lexical density, in Table 6.3, I present the standard-

ized type-to-token ratios (STTR) for the response samples. Higher complexity inherently means greater data sparsity and more low-frequency events, and this generally necessitates the use of richer models and more sophisticated methods in natural language processing (Malvern et al., 2004). I used STTR as opposed to TTR as a means to normalize for large differences in size, with the smallest samples containing only 14 responses (per item), and the largest containing 70. A *standardized* type-to-token ratio, sometimes referred to as a *mean segmental* type-to-token ratio, simply calculates the TTR for each segment of n words in the sample, then averages these TTRs at the end (Johnson, 1944; Richards and Malvern, 2000). Here I used a window of 40 words, because the smallest sample contained only 40 words.

	n=14		n=50	n=70
	Fam	Crowd	Crowd	NNS
Intrans	0.558	0.525	0.535	0.391
Trans	0.569	0.580	0.581	0.517
Ditrans	0.598	0.640	0.637	0.606
Target	0.545	0.535	0.545	0.481
Untarg	0.610	0.633	0.621	0.528
primary	N/A	0.517	0.523	0.505
mixed	0.576	0.652	0.645	N/A
xdx	0.364	0.424	0.421	0.364
x dh	0.658	0.661	0.660	0.572
l dh	0.665	0.664	0.671	0.578
Total	0.576	0.583	0.584	0.505

Table 6.3: Comparing average standardized type-to-token ratio (STTR) for the samples used throughout this chapter as NS models and NNS test sets, in total and by parameter setting. Tokens here are *dependencies*.

Within each parameter, STTR showed a similar pattern to response length. Complexity increases as we move from intransitives to transitives to ditransitives, from targeted to untargeted settings, and from primary to mixed response models. As the representation is simplified from labeled dependencies to unlabeled dependencies to dependents only, STTRs decrease. For example, as seen in Table 6.3, for the 70 re-

sponse NNS set, these values decrease from 0.578 to 0.572 to 0.364. This decrease is small when moving from labeled to unlabeled dependencies, indicating that for a given head and dependent, syntactic labels tend to be the same. A much larger decrease is observed when moving from unlabeled dependencies to dependents only, indicating that dependents occur with a wider variety of heads than labels. This is to be expected, but it may be useful in understanding differences in performance across `transitivity` types, for example; `ditransitives` mean more verb arguments than `intransitives`, and this means more variety in the combinations of heads and dependents.

In comparing across the models, the story is complicated. First, STTR was less stable than response length across sample sizes, as seen between the 14-response and 50-response `crowdsourced` models. One consistent pattern seen here is that across the board (i.e., on any given row of Table 6.3), the 50-response `crowdsourced` models were least like the NNS test sets. This is a pattern which plays out in the following sections. In the STTRs seen here, the NNS test sets were sometimes closest to the 14-response `familiar` models, and at other times closest to the 14-response `crowdsourced` models. As I will point out in the following sections, this aligned with some of the patterns seen in the feature and holistic experiments.

The average response length and STTR statistics presented in Tables 6.2 and 6.3 can both be calculated before any similarity scoring and ranking, and do not require annotation. This means that any predictive patterns observed there could be easily applied to new items. In Table 6.4, I present similarly organized statistics for response scores. These scores are averages of response scores, which represent the *distance* between an NNS test response and an NS model. In other words, these averaged scores give an indication of which settings minimize the distance between the NS and NNS data. Note that there is no column for the NNS sample here because the NS columns are calculated according to how they score that same NNS 70-response sample.

These scores average over all NNS test response scores—the response scores that were

	NS = 14		NS = 50
	Fam	Crowd	Crowd
Intrans	0.410	0.382	<i>0.342</i>
Trans	0.490	0.504	0.465
Ditrans	0.576	0.601	0.563
Target	0.466	0.470	<i>0.436</i>
Untarg	0.517	0.521	0.478
primary	N/A	0.475	<i>0.447</i>
mixed	0.492	0.516	0.466
ldh	0.553	0.557	0.513
xdh	0.541	0.546	0.503
xdx	0.382	0.383	<i>0.353</i>
SBERT	0.675	0.640	<i>0.641</i>

Table 6.4: Comparing average NNS response scores across parameter settings and NS models, using the dependency tf-idf cosine scoring approach introduced in Section 3.3.3. The same sets of 70 NNS responses per model and configuration were scored here and throughout this chapter. Scores represent the NNS *distance* from the NS model, so lower scores are closer to NS behavior. Within each parameter, the score for the setting that minimizes distance is **bolded**, and the score for the model that minimizes distance is *italicized*.

used to rank responses. Because my work is more interested in the ranking of responses than the scores, a given average score in the table is not particularly meaningful. In combination, however, they give an indication of how skewed the scores are for each model and parameter setting. In all cases, the 50-response crowdsourced models did best at minimizing the distance between NNS test responses and the model; in contrast, these same models were least like the NNS test responses in terms of STTR (see Table 6.3). As seen in the experiments in Section 6.6, these average scores may be predictive of my system’s performance at holistic ranking, where the larger NS models provided better response rankings.

6.5 Annotation Features Experiments

In this section, I revisit the five annotation features discussed in Chapter 5 to see how they correlate with the performance of my system. For a given feature, I present mean average

precision (MAP) scores to indicate how well the system rankings separated the positively and negatively annotated responses. In other words, for the purposes of calculating MAP for the CORE EVENT feature, a “0” annotation for CORE EVENT was treated as an error. As discussed in Section 3.3.5, average precision is used as a measure of how well a ranking separates errors from non-errors. For ease of use, I shifted to the `average_precision_score` implementation from the Scikit-learn package for Python. (This differs slightly from the version described in Section 3.3.5, but either implementation, applied consistently, results in the same rankings.) The Scikit-learn documentation explains that average precision “summarizes a precision-recall curve as the weighted mean of precisions achieved at each threshold, with the increase in recall from the previous threshold used as the weight,” (Pedregosa et al., 2011). The formula is presented in Figure 6.1. I refer to *mean* average precision throughout this section because I calculated average precision for all 30 items, then averaged these values for the purpose of evaluating the system configuration that produced the rankings. This approach overlooks variability on the item level, but it allows for scoring of parameter settings where data would otherwise be too sparse.

$$AP = \sum_n (R_n - R_{n-1}) P_n$$

Figure 6.1: The formula used here for average precision, where P_n and R_n are the precision and recall at the n th threshold.

I present these MAP scores isolated for each setting within the `transitivity`, `targeting`, and `primacy` variables, as well as in total. I also compare across `term representations`. To contextualize these scores, I include MAP scores for the weighted annotation rankings (WAR) and SBERT rankings. Note that the relatively high WAR MAP scores that will be seen here are to be expected. First, the weights are based on the preference judgments of the same annotators who developed the annotation scheme. More importantly, the WAR is derived from weighting and combining the five feature annota-

tions for each response, so precision in assessing any one of these features is inherently correlated to the WAR.

The function of combining a response’s five binary annotations into a single annotation score using weights is a form of lossy compression; the WAR MAP gives a sense of just how lossy this weighted compression function is in terms of recovering the annotations for the five individual features and across different item types. In other words, the WAR MAP scores give some indication of what a good performance looks like on this task, given the annotation scheme and its weights. The WAR MAP does not represent an upper bound, however, and the tables throughout Section 6.5 show that the system MAP for predicting individual features slightly outperforms the WAR MAP in roughly half of all cases. The rate and degree to which system scores exceed the WAR MAP score is likely a function of the interaction between a feature’s weight carried within the WAR and the correlation between the feature and the system’s approach to semantic textual similarity. This correlation, in other words, indicates how reliably the system can predict the feature (because the feature correlates with surface forms—and in turn, dependencies). While not pursued here, exploring these correlations could lead to metrics that add to and help contextualize the results presented throughout this section.

These experiments would be useful to anyone considering an approach to content analysis like mine. In an intelligent computer-assisted language learning (ICALL) game, for example, there may be times when CORE EVENT is the main concern, or others where ANSWERHOOD or another feature is most relevant. By isolating each annotation feature and examining how model sizes and `term representations` effect MAP—both overall and for individual variables, such as `intransitives` or `targeted items`—I observed a number of trends that would be helpful in designing an ICALL system that selects an optimal system configuration for handling each user response.

I present here two tables for each of the five annotation features. For each feature, the first table presents MAP scores for models comprised of `crowdsourced` responses,

showing both the 14-response and 50-response models. This table serves to examine whether the task of recognizing the feature is sensitive to differences in model size, and whether parameters like `targeting` or `primacy` interact with any such differences. The second table compares MAP scores for the `familiar` and `crowdsourced` NS models, using models of 14 responses each, because for some items, 14 was the largest number of `familiar` responses available (including first and second responses). Thus the `crowd-sourced` 14-response models in each first table and corresponding second table differ; in the first table, the total average includes `primary` and `mixed` settings, and in the second table, the total average includes only `mixed` settings. In all 10 tables, I use **bold** to indicate the highest `term representation` MAP *within* each of the two models presented and ***bold with italics*** to indicate the highest MAP *between* the two models.

Overall, a few trends stood out, which I outline here and discuss in detail in the following sections. First, both as a trend and a caveat, note that in many cases the relevant differences in MAP scores observed here were small, and may not always be statistically significant. The observations here are thus not intended as specific guidance for high stakes decisions, but in aggregate as a proof-of-concept for the overall project, from the annotated data to the content-focused, similarity-based analysis. Individually, the trends discussed in this chapter serve as an indication of promising directions for future work.

One notable observation is the underperformance of unlabeled dependencies (`xdh`). In some cases, labeled dependencies (`ldh`) achieved the highest MAP, and in some cases dependent-only terms (`xdx`) worked best, but there were no cases in which unlabeled dependencies won. This suggests that future iterations of my system could safely eliminate the use of unlabeled dependencies for the sake of simplicity. I also observed that for the features where labeled dependencies worked best (CORE EVENT, INTERPRETABILITY, and VERIFIABILITY), the `crowdsourced` NS models also worked best, but for the features where the dependent-only terms worked best (ANSWERHOOD and GRAMMATICALITY), the `familiar` NS models worked best. In other words, as annotated in the corpus, AN-

SWERHOOD and GRAMMATICALITY did not accept much variation, and thus required only a small but high-quality NS set, while the other three features allowed more variability and thus required a larger NS set to model valid variations.

SBERT scores are included here primarily as a frame of reference, and a thorough investigation of its performance on this task is beyond the scope of these experiments. However, it is clear that the SBERT MAP scores seen throughout the following tables generally trended with the system MAP scores, which is to be expected as SBERT and the system are both approaches to semantic textual similarity. However, the MAP scores also show that SBERT underperformed the system in all cases (although it nearly ties the system performance when predicting GRAMMATICALITY; see Tables 6.9 and 6.10). This means that with regard to recognizing the five annotation features, a custom pipeline based on dependency parsing and tf-idf can outperform newer machine learning approaches.

Another notable trend seen here is that `transitive` items were often an exception; where `intransitives` and `ditransitives` saw higher performance with a given model size or `term representation`, `transitives` frequently differed. Yet another observation is that with regard to NS model size, `less` was overwhelmingly more. For each of the five features, the total MAP (which covers all rankings for all items, provided by all available system configurations) was highest for the smaller model. In some cases, the larger model may have been better for a particular item type or parameter setting, but the total MAP was always highest for the smaller model, likely because larger models tend to sample more low-quality responses, i.e., *noise*.

The MAP scores also show that `crowdsourced` models usually outperform `familiar` models. On the surface, this may seem counterintuitive, as `familiar` participants were expected to complete the PDT most faithfully. However, as seen in this chapter and Section 5.4, `crowdsourced` responses were more like NNS responses than were `familiar` responses. Crowdsourced participants are less motivated than `familiar` participants, and this manifested in a higher rate of lazy or bad faith responses; this noise

may simply better model NNS responses. Moreover, the `familiar` participants were all handpicked native English speakers, whereas the `crowdsourced` participants were anonymous, with no way of confirming that they were in fact native English speakers. It is possible that some “NS” responses came from non-native speakers, which could explain why `crowdsourced` models achieved higher MAP; in theory, the best model would be one of responses that are well-formed enough to have perfect annotations but nonetheless capture the range of NNS responses, which sometimes include non-nativelike forms.

Another salient pattern seen in all 10 tables is that MAP scores were highest for `intransitives` and lowest for `ditransitives`. In other words, as sentence complexity increases, there was a monotonic decrease in system performance. Because `transitives` and `ditransitives` cannot simply be avoided or transformed to `intransitives`, this trend suggests that an ICALL tool or similar application should carefully consider how to best optimize for more complex items, e.g., by selecting the best `term representation`, as this correlates with item complexity.

6.5.1 CORE EVENT Experiments

CORE EVENT, as discussed in Section 5.1, assesses whether a response captures the main action of the PDT item and requires that the event is linked to a subject (and an object or objects where necessary).

Table 6.5 presents CORE EVENT MAP scores for the 14-response and 50-response `crowdsourced` models. These scores show that for assessing CORE EVENT, the smaller model, used with labeled dependencies was superior across the board. The 50-response model came closest for `transitives`, but never outperformed the 14-response model. We can also observe here that the `term representation` setting was more relevant in the larger model, with `xdx` besting `ldh` in the case of `ditransitives` and `untargeted` items. Responses to `ditransitives` and `untargeted` items tend to be the least homogenous; they have higher standardized type-to-token ratios than their

	Crowd NS model = 14					Crowd NS model = 50				
	ldh	x dh	x dx	WAR	SBERT	ldh	x dh	x dx	WAR	SBERT
Intr	0.859	0.856	0.854	0.865	0.835	0.855	0.854	0.852	0.865	0.831
Tran	0.737	0.735	0.728	0.742	0.703	0.736	0.733	0.725	0.742	0.701
Ditr	0.665	0.661	0.664	0.660	0.634	0.657	0.656	0.661	0.660	0.629
Targ	0.739	0.738	0.732	0.735	0.708	0.737	0.735	0.729	0.735	0.704
Untg	0.768	0.763	0.765	0.777	0.740	0.762	0.759	0.763	0.777	0.736
Prim	0.754	0.752	0.747	0.756	0.723	0.750	0.748	0.745	0.756	0.719
Mix	0.753	0.749	0.750	0.756	0.725	0.749	0.746	0.746	0.756	0.721
Total	0.753	0.751	0.748	0.756	0.724	0.750	0.747	0.746	0.756	0.720

Table 6.5: Mean Average Precision (MAP) scores for the CORE EVENT annotation feature, derived from various response rankings: weighted annotation ranking (WAR), the three system term representation rankings (labeled dependencies (ldh), unlabeled dependencies (x dh), and dependents only (x dx)), and SBERT rankings. MAP scores are shown for each item type or parameter setting (e.g, intransitive items, primary NS models), and for the full set (Total).

counterparts (see Table 6.3). Moving from ldh to x dx representations results in a lower standardized type-to-token ratio (Table 6.3), so it is unsurprising that doing so improved performance for these items. In other words, models that simplify representations in the face of relatively high complexity seemed to benefit performance here.

	Familiar NS model = 14					Crowd NS model = 14				
	ldh	x dh	x dx	WAR	SBERT	ldh	x dh	x dx	WAR	SBERT
Intr	0.859	0.859	0.865	0.865	0.838	0.857	0.852	0.848	0.865	0.833
Tran	0.740	0.737	0.726	0.742	0.703	0.738	0.735	0.728	0.742	0.702
Ditr	0.651	0.648	0.660	0.660	0.625	0.663	0.659	0.673	0.660	0.641
Targ	0.733	0.732	0.732	0.735	0.707	0.739	0.736	0.733	0.735	0.709
Untg	0.767	0.764	0.769	0.777	0.737	0.767	0.761	0.767	0.777	0.742
Total	0.750	0.748	0.751	0.756	0.722	0.753	0.749	0.750	0.756	0.725

Table 6.6: Mean Average Precision (MAP) scores for the CORE EVENT annotation feature, comparing familiar and crowdsourced responses. MAP is derived from various response rankings: the three system term representation rankings (labeled dependencies (ldh), unlabeled dependencies (x dh), and dependents only (x dx)), weighted annotation ranking (WAR), and SBERT rankings. MAP scores are shown for each item type or parameter setting (e.g, intransitive items, targeted items), and for the full set (Total). Note that all models represented here are mixed due to the small number of familiar participants.

Table 6.6 compares CORE EVENT MAP scores for familiar and crowdsourced models. As seen in the total MAP scores, the crowdsourced models outperformed the familiar models overall, but the difference was slight. The table also shows that for CORE EVENT, the familiar models generally performed best with the dependent-only (xdx) term representation, whereas the crowdsourced models generally performed best with labeled dependencies. As seen in Table 6.5, the trend was unchanged for the crowdsourced 50-response models, but more data is needed to see how larger familiar models behave.

6.5.2 ANSWERHOOD Experiments

ANSWERHOOD, as discussed in Section 5.1, assesses whether a response presents a direct answer to the question asked in the PDT prompt.

	Crowd NS model = 14					Crowd NS model = 50				
	ldh	x dh	x dx	WAR	SBERT	ldh	x dh	x dx	WAR	SBERT
Intr	0.868	0.871	0.878	0.881	0.869	0.866	0.868	0.874	0.881	0.868
Tran	0.816	0.819	0.846	0.845	0.838	0.818	0.823	0.851	0.845	0.838
Ditr	0.824	0.826	0.841	0.837	0.833	0.821	0.822	0.840	0.837	0.833
Targ	0.787	0.788	0.810	0.817	0.799	0.787	0.789	0.811	0.817	0.798
Untg	0.885	0.890	0.900	0.892	0.894	0.883	0.886	0.899	0.892	0.895
Prim	0.837	0.840	0.854	0.854	0.845	0.837	0.840	0.854	0.854	0.846
Mix	0.835	0.838	0.857	0.854	0.848	0.833	0.835	0.856	0.854	0.847
Total	0.836	0.839	0.855	0.854	0.847	0.835	0.838	0.855	0.854	0.846

Table 6.7: Mean Average Precision (MAP) scores for the ANSWERHOOD annotation feature, derived from various response rankings: weighted annotation ranking (WAR), the three system term representation rankings (labeled dependencies (ldh), unlabeled dependencies (x dh), and dependents only (x dx)), and SBERT rankings. MAP scores are shown for each item type or parameter setting (e.g, intransitive items, primary NS models), and for the full set (Total).

Table 6.7 presents ANSWERHOOD MAP scores for the 14-response and 50-response crowdsourced models. The dependent-only (xdx) models outperformed the others across the board here. We can also observe that unlabeled dependencies outperformed

labeled dependencies in every case. This would indicate that identifying a direct answer based on my similarity metrics is a relatively simple task that works best with the simplest representations. The fact that the 14-response model slightly outperformed the 50-response model also indicates that larger models may degrade performance by including more noise.

	Familiar NS model = 14					Crowd NS model = 14				
	ldh	x dh	x dx	WAR	SBERT	ldh	x dh	x dx	WAR	SBERT
Intr	0.868	0.871	0.882	0.881	0.868	0.869	0.873	0.878	0.881	0.870
Tran	0.824	0.826	0.852	0.845	0.840	0.817	0.818	0.847	0.845	0.840
Ditr	0.820	0.822	0.846	0.837	0.832	0.820	0.822	0.845	0.837	0.835
Targ	0.786	0.787	0.815	0.817	0.798	0.785	0.787	0.813	0.817	0.802
Untg	0.889	0.892	0.904	0.892	0.896	0.885	0.889	0.900	0.892	0.894
Total	0.837	0.840	0.860	0.854	0.847	0.835	0.838	0.857	0.854	0.848

Table 6.8: Mean Average Precision (MAP) scores for the ANSWERHOOD annotation feature, comparing familiar and crowdsourced responses. MAP is derived from various response rankings: the three system term representation rankings (labeled dependencies (ldh), unlabeled dependencies (x dh), and dependents only (x dx)), weighted annotation ranking (WAR), and SBERT rankings. MAP scores are shown for each item type or parameter setting (e.g, intransitive items, targeted items), and for the full set (Total). Note that all models represented here are mixed due to the small number of familiar participants.

Table 6.8, which compares familiar and crowdsourced models, confirms the higher performance of dependent-only models. We also see a slight but consistent advantage for the familiar models on this task. The scores here also confirm the relative ease of assessing this feature. The top scores seen in the two the ANSWERHOOD MAP tables were only bested by MAP scores for one other feature—INTERPRETABILITY. The fact that the highest ANSWERHOOD MAP scores came from the smaller 14-response models (both familiar and crowdsourced) again support this idea. The task is simple enough for small models, and larger models risk adding noise.

6.5.3 GRAMMATICALITY Experiments

The GRAMMATICALITY feature, as discussed in Section 5.1, indicates whether a response is free from any form errors, including grammar and spelling.

	Crowd NS model = 14					Crowd NS model = 50				
	ldh	x dh	x dx	WAR	SBERT	ldh	x dh	x dx	WAR	SBERT
Intr	0.868	0.870	0.872	0.887	0.866	0.863	0.864	0.866	0.887	0.864
Tran	0.753	0.756	0.757	0.781	0.757	0.758	0.760	0.761	0.781	0.757
Ditr	0.682	0.685	0.700	0.695	0.694	0.679	0.685	0.697	0.695	0.693
Targ	0.777	0.778	0.784	0.800	0.782	0.776	0.776	0.783	0.800	0.781
Untg	0.758	0.763	0.769	0.776	0.762	0.757	0.762	0.766	0.776	0.761
Prim	0.769	0.773	0.776	0.788	0.770	0.768	0.770	0.774	0.788	0.770
Mix	0.766	0.768	0.776	0.788	0.774	0.765	0.768	0.775	0.788	0.772
Total	0.768	0.770	0.776	0.788	0.772	0.767	0.769	0.775	0.788	0.771

Table 6.9: Mean Average Precision (MAP) scores for the GRAMMATICALITY annotation feature, derived from various response rankings: weighted annotation ranking (WAR), the three system term representation rankings (labeled dependencies (ldh), unlabeled dependencies (x dh), and dependents only (x dx)), and SBERT rankings. MAP scores are shown for each item type or parameter setting (e.g, intransitive items, primary NS models), and for the full set (Total).

Table 6.9 presents GRAMMATICALITY MAP scores for the 14-response and 50-response crowdsourced models. These scores show a slight but consistent preference for dependent-only (x dx) models, with labeled dependencies consistently producing the lowest MAP and unlabeled dependencies falling in the middle. The table also shows that the smaller, 14-response models outperformed the larger, 50-response models, but these differences were very small. There is one exception to this pattern, with the larger models performing slightly better for transitives. Keeping in mind that in all cases, the heads and dependents within dependencies are lemmatized, these observations suggest that like ANSWERHOOD, GRAMMATICALITY is relatively simple to assess, requiring only a small “bag of lemmatized dependents” model.

Table 6.10 presents the GRAMMATICALITY MAP scores for familiar and crowd-sourced models. As before, the models here show a consistent preference for the dependent-

	Familiar NS model = 14					Crowd NS model = 14				
	ldh	xdh	xdx	WAR	SBERT	ldh	xdh	xdx	WAR	SBERT
Intr	0.863	0.864	0.873	0.887	0.863	0.868	0.869	0.874	0.887	0.869
Tran	0.760	0.759	0.762	0.781	0.760	0.752	0.754	0.757	0.781	0.758
Ditr	0.678	0.685	0.698	0.695	0.698	0.678	0.680	0.699	0.695	0.696
Targ	0.776	0.776	0.787	0.800	0.783	0.776	0.777	0.786	0.800	0.786
Untg	0.757	0.762	0.768	0.776	0.764	0.756	0.759	0.767	0.776	0.763
Total	0.767	0.769	0.778	0.788	0.773	0.766	0.768	0.776	0.788	0.774

Table 6.10: Mean Average Precision (MAP) scores for the GRAMMATICALITY annotation feature, comparing familiar and crowdsourced responses. MAP is derived from various response rankings: the three system term representation rankings (labeled dependencies (ldh), unlabeled dependencies (xdh), and dependents only (xdx)), weighted annotation ranking (WAR), and SBERT rankings. MAP scores are shown for each item type or parameter setting (e.g, intransitive items, targeted items), and for the full set (Total). Note that all models represented here are mixed due to the small number of familiar participants.

only (xdx) term representation. The total MAP scores for familiar and crowdsourced models were nearly identical, with familiar models only 0.002 points higher. In fact, the largest difference between any familiar model MAP and its corresponding crowdsourced MAP was only 0.005 (familiar being higher), which again suggests that this feature is relatively easy to account for, as even small crowdsourced models were competitive.

6.5.4 INTERPRETABILITY Experiments

INTERPRETABILITY, as discussed in Section 5.1, assesses whether a response evokes a clear mental image, although it does not need to resemble the actual image in the PDT item. This feature also requires a response’s verb to have all necessary arguments specified.

Table 6.11 presents INTERPRETABILITY MAP scores for the 14-response and 50-response crowdsourced models. The most prominent trend here is that the smaller, 14-response models outperformed the 50-response models in all cases. (The top intransitive scores are both shown as 0.933, but these are truncated for space and the smaller model

	Crowd NS model = 14					Crowd NS model = 50				
	ldh	x dh	x dx	WAR	SBERT	ldh	x dh	x dx	WAR	SBERT
Intr	0.932	0.931	0.933	0.930	0.922	0.928	0.927	0.933	0.930	0.923
Tran	0.823	0.821	0.811	0.803	0.806	0.821	0.816	0.812	0.803	0.804
Ditr	0.789	0.784	0.794	0.721	0.777	0.786	0.782	0.792	0.721	0.772
Targ	0.835	0.832	0.836	0.804	0.828	0.833	0.829	0.834	0.804	0.826
Untg	0.862	0.858	0.856	0.833	0.842	0.857	0.855	0.857	0.833	0.840
Prim	0.847	0.845	0.846	0.818	0.837	0.845	0.842	0.846	0.818	0.833
Mix	0.849	0.846	0.846	0.818	0.833	0.844	0.841	0.845	0.818	0.833
Total	0.848	0.845	0.846	0.818	0.835	0.845	0.842	0.845	0.818	0.833

Table 6.11: Mean Average Precision (MAP) scores for the INTERPRETABILITY annotation feature, derived from various response rankings: weighted annotation ranking (WAR), the three system term representation rankings (labeled dependencies (ldh), unlabeled dependencies (x dh), and dependents only (x dx)), and SBERT rankings. MAP scores are shown for each item type or parameter setting (e.g, intransitive items, primary NS models), and for the full set (Total).

score was actually higher by 0.0003.) These differences across model sizes were small, at roughly 0.002 points or less each; the `untargeted` setting was the only exception, with a difference of approximately 0.005 points. This suggests that with regard to INTERPRETABILITY, the `untargeted` PDT setting elicits a greater degree of noise than does the `targeted` setting, and this plays a larger role in the larger models. In other words, the larger the sample size of the `crowdsourced` NS model, the more likely it will include responses which do not align well with those of NNSs. Thus, when attempting to infer the INTERPRETABILITY of an NNS response based on models containing outlier NS responses, performance suffers. This is almost certainly tied to motivation, and it tracks with my own observations from the data. An `untargeted` prompt gives the participant greater freedom—or perhaps “creative license”—to describe the image. NNSs and familiar NSs stuck to the spirit of the task, whereas off-target responses are easy to find among the `crowdsourced` NS data. For example, for the item showing a woman teaching a math class to a student, `crowdsourced` NSs in the `targeted` setting overwhelmingly referred to the action of teaching. Responses in the `untargeted` setting

include several that did not address the action (and incidentally, failed at ANSWERHOOD as well), like “school” and “Time for math”; multiple others simply transcribed the math problems shown on the chalkboard or commented inappropriately on the teacher’s appearance. None of these responses are helpful in capturing the more constrained behavior of the NNS participants, and future work should investigate methods to automatically filter out low-quality NNS responses.

	Familiar NS model = 14					Crowd NS model = 14				
	ldh	xdh	xdx	WAR	SBERT	ldh	xdh	xdx	WAR	SBERT
Intr	0.930	0.930	0.934	0.930	0.923	0.933	0.931	0.932	0.930	0.922
Tran	0.822	0.819	0.811	0.803	0.805	0.826	0.824	0.811	0.803	0.805
Ditr	0.787	0.786	0.796	0.721	0.782	0.788	0.783	0.795	0.721	0.772
Targ	0.835	0.833	0.836	0.804	0.830	0.835	0.832	0.835	0.804	0.825
Untg	0.858	0.857	0.858	0.833	0.843	0.863	0.859	0.857	0.833	0.841
Total	0.847	0.845	0.847	0.818	0.837	0.849	0.846	0.846	0.818	0.833

Table 6.12: Mean Average Precision (MAP) scores for the INTERPRETABILITY annotation feature, comparing familiar and crowdsourced responses. MAP is derived from various response rankings: the three system term representation rankings (labeled dependencies (ldh), unlabeled dependencies (xdh), and dependents only (xdx)), weighted annotation ranking (WAR), and SBERT rankings. MAP scores are shown for each item type or parameter setting (e.g, intransitive items, targeted items), and for the full set (Total). Note that all models represented here are mixed due to the small number of familiar participants.

Another trend seen here is that although the effect of term representation was small, the highest MAP scores for transitives came from labeled dependencies, whereas dependent-only representations worked best for intransitives and ditransitives. The dependent-only representation collapses labeled dependencies into a smaller number of terms, reducing the distance between NS models and NNS responses (as seen in Table 6.4). Given this fact, the trend here suggests that the NNS participants and crowdsourced NS participants exhibited more convergent behavior in response to transitive items (as opposed to intransitives and ditransitives), and thus a relatively granular representation (labeled dependencies) worked well in similarity measures, leading to better

discriminatory power for the INTERPRETABILITY feature.

Turning to comparisons of familiar and crowdsourced NS models shown in Table 6.12, this pattern was repeated, with labeled dependencies performing best for transitives and dependents-only performing best for intransitives and ditransitives. Overall, the crowdsourced models performed better than the familiar models, but this difference is very slight.

6.5.5 VERIFIABILITY Experiments

VERIFIABILITY, as discussed in Section 5.1, requires that all information presented in a response must be clearly verifiable from the PDT image.

	Crowd NS model = 14					Crowd NS model = 50				
	ldh	x dh	x dx	WAR	SBERT	ldh	x dh	x dx	WAR	SBERT
Intr	0.852	0.852	0.853	0.866	0.840	0.849	0.849	0.851	0.866	0.836
Tran	0.809	0.808	0.803	0.798	0.787	0.807	0.806	0.803	0.798	0.785
Ditr	0.814	0.812	0.815	0.780	0.798	0.811	0.809	0.812	0.780	0.796
Targ	0.825	0.824	0.825	0.815	0.812	0.825	0.824	0.823	0.815	0.810
Untg	0.825	0.824	0.822	0.815	0.805	0.820	0.819	0.820	0.815	0.802
Prim	0.826	0.824	0.823	0.815	0.808	0.824	0.823	0.822	0.815	0.806
Mix	0.825	0.824	0.824	0.815	0.808	0.821	0.821	0.821	0.815	0.805
Total	0.825	0.824	0.824	0.815	0.808	0.823	0.822	0.822	0.815	0.806

Table 6.13: Mean Average Precision (MAP) scores for the VERIFIABILITY annotation feature, derived from various response rankings: weighted annotation ranking (WAR), the three system term representation rankings (labeled dependencies (ldh), unlabeled dependencies (x dh), and dependents only (x dx)), and SBERT rankings. MAP scores are shown for each item type or parameter setting (e.g, intransitive items, primary NS models), and for the full set (Total).

As seen in Table 6.13, for discriminating the VERIFIABILITY feature, the smaller 14-response models consistently outperformed the 50-response models by a slim margin. This effect was greatest for untargeted and mixed settings. As compared to their counterparts (targeted and primary settings, respectively), these settings resulted in greater response distances from the NS models (see Table 6.4). These are relatively unconstrained

settings, both eliciting a wider variety of responses and potential noise, and such outlier responses have a greater chance of appearing in larger models. This is supported by the fact that MAP differences between `targeted` and `untargeted` settings and `primary` and `mixed` settings were greater for the 50-response models than the 14-response models. The results seen here show that the VERIFIABILITY feature was sensitive to this pattern across model sizes.

These results also show that `term representation` had a very small effect on discriminating for VERIFIABILITY. The effect was greatest, however, when comparing `intransitive`, `transitive` and `ditransitive` items. While `intransitives` and `ditransitives` showed a slight preference for `dependents-only term representation`, `transitive` items worked best with `labeled dependencies (ldh)`, regardless of model size. Again, this indicates that NS and NNS behavior was most convergent in response to `transitive` items, allowing for a relatively granular representation. `Transitives` also stand out here because they resulted in the lowest MAP scores for VERIFIABILITY. The reasons for this are not obvious, but it may be that the relatively clear and concrete nature of transitive PDT items means annotators behaved more strictly when marking VERIFIABILITY for `transitives` than for `intransitives` or `ditransitives`.

When comparing `familiar` and `crowdsourced` models for discriminating for VERIFIABILITY, as shown in Table 6.14, a slight preference for `crowdsourced` models is evident. `Transitives` were again an exception here, where `familiar` models slightly outperformed `crowdsourced` models on this task.

The `crowdsourced` 14-response models covered in Table 6.14 contained *only* `mixed` response models and were thus not identical to the `crowdsourced` 14-response models covered in Table 6.13, which also included `primary` models. To clarify, the `crowdsourced` 14-response *total* row in Table 6.14 is equivalent to the `mixed` row in Table 6.13. In terms of performance, the `crowdsourced` results in Table 6.14 differ

	Familiar NS model = 14					Crowd NS model = 14				
	ldh	x dh	x dx	WAR	SBERT	ldh	x dh	x dx	WAR	SBERT
Intr	0.847	0.847	0.852	0.866	0.836	0.852	0.852	0.854	0.866	0.843
Tran	0.808	0.807	0.803	0.798	0.787	0.807	0.807	0.802	0.798	0.786
Ditr	0.811	0.811	0.812	0.780	0.802	0.815	0.812	0.817	0.780	0.796
Targ	0.821	0.821	0.822	0.815	0.814	0.824	0.824	0.826	0.815	0.811
Untg	0.824	0.822	0.823	0.815	0.803	0.825	0.824	0.823	0.815	0.806
Total	0.822	0.822	0.823	0.815	0.808	0.825	0.824	0.824	0.815	0.808

Table 6.14: Mean Average Precision (MAP) scores for the VERIFIABILITY annotation feature, comparing familiar and crowdsourced responses. MAP is derived from various response rankings: the three system term representation rankings (labeled dependencies (ldh), unlabeled dependencies (x dh), and dependents only (x dx)), weighted annotation ranking (WAR), and SBERT rankings. MAP scores are shown for each item type or parameter setting (e.g, intransitive items, targeted items), and for the full set (Total). Note that all models represented here are mixed due to the small number of familiar participants.

from those in Table 6.13 in that they show dependents-only representations working best for targeted settings, but labeled dependencies (ldh) working best for untargeted settings. The familiar models also exhibited this pattern. One explanation here is related to the fact that untargeted settings elicit more undesirable responses; it is not uncommon for such responses to mention the entities and actions in the image but somehow mischaracterize the scenario. Such responses will appear more like the NS model given a dependents-only setting than they do with a labeled dependencies setting. In other words, VERIFIABILITY is challenging to capture with a bag-of-words style similarity approach because it means verifying not only the words but also their relationships.

6.6 Holistic Experiments

In this section I turn from the use of similarity scoring to discriminate annotations for individual features to the use of similarity scoring to approximate an ideal holistic ranking of NNS responses. These experiments rely on the weighted annotation ranking (WAR), which is based on the weighted annotation score (WAS) for each NNS response, as described in

Section 5.4. While in many use cases it may be preferable to focus on specific features, the experiments here provide insight into the feasibility of using annotation-free, surface-level similarity measures to approximate a determination of response “goodness” based on human judgment.

This section is broken into subsections for each parameter, where I compare the performance of different settings for that parameter. Ideally, this would allow me to identify which parameter settings work best and in which contexts (i.e., with which item types and in combination with which other parameter settings). Such trends could then suggest how to configure my system for new items. Clear, predictive trends were not always evident here, however, and the observations are likely not robust enough for immediate application. Instead, they are presented in the hopes that they can guide future investigations into topics like ICALL design and the variability of NNS language.

As before, I compared models of two different sizes in order to see the effects of sample size on performance. The smaller of the two models contained 14 NS responses per item, and the larger model contained 50 NS responses per item. My system used these models as the basis of its tf-idf cosine similarity measure that was used to score each response and in turn rank the full set of 70 NNS responses. As a benchmark, I also used SBERT with the same NS models to produce similarity scores and rank the NNS responses.

The metric used throughout this section is Spearman’s rank correlation coefficient, as implemented in the SciPy Python package (Virtanen et al., 2020) and described in Zwillinger and Kokoska (1999). I used this metric to assess how well each system (or SBERT) ranking of the NNS responses correlated with the weighted annotation ranking (WAR). I chose Spearman over similar measures, such as Pearson correlation, because Spearman has been found to be better suited for semantic textual similarity tasks (Reimers et al., 2016).

A caveat is in order here. A Spearman score is always accompanied by a p-value, which is a measure of statistical significance. The p-value gives some indication of the probability of achieving the correlation score under the null hypothesis; in other words, how likely is

the observed correlation (or a stronger one) if there is no real relationship between the two rankings? A long-standing tenet holds that p-values should be less than 0.05 to indicate statistical significance (Zar, 1972). In recent years, the use of p-values and claims around them has been the subject of much debate in numerous fields, and the reliance on p-values in linguistic research has slipped from an unassailable orthodoxy to a point of contention (Moran et al., 2012; Tomczak and Tomczak, 2014). For the results presented here, roughly half of p-values fell below 0.05, but many exceeded it by varying degrees. This was largely a function of the relatively small size of the test sets (70 NNS responses); the SciPy authors note that p-values “are not entirely reliable but are probably reasonable for datasets larger than 500 or so” (Virtanen et al., 2020). It is important to note that p-values above 0.05 do not indicate that the null hypothesis *is* true, but rather that the evidence is not statistically significant enough to claim a correlation exists (Vasishth and Nicenboim, 2016).

It is also important to note that higher p-values naturally occur in cases where the annotations underlying the rankings are heavily skewed. Many of the PDT items in this study exhibited a ceiling effect, where a majority of responses received perfect annotations. For the inter-annotator response set used in developing the annotation scheme, the overall rate of positive annotations ranged from 0.717 to 0.872 for all five features (see Table 5.2). For the full corpus, the overall rate of perfectly annotated (i.e., 5/5 positive feature annotations) responses was 0.614 for NNSs and 0.528 for NSs (see Table 5.9). This resulted in an unevenly distributed weighted annotation ranking, with the perfect responses tied in rank. Tied ranks were also common among less-than-perfect responses. For example, it was common for NNS responses to receive positive annotations for all features except GRAMMATICALITY, and thus these responses shared a weighted annotation rank, resulting skewed rankings and high p-values. Applying the annotation feature weights helped differentiate response scores, but with only five features, such ties were still common. Moreover, skewedness was common in the system-produced rankings as well, because it was common for NNSs to provide identical responses, especially in `targeted` PDT settings (as seen

in the response-level TTRs in Table 4.5).

With regard to the analysis in this section, one could opt to handle concerns about p-values by omitting any results where the Spearman correlation p-value is above the 0.05 threshold. This would leave a patchwork of results that are unevenly distributed with regard to the various item types, parameter settings, and model sizes that I am interested in comparing, effectively complicating and limiting the analysis. Another option would be to point out and attempt to explain wherever results involve p-values above 0.05, but this is not practically feasible. I opted instead to avoid presenting or interpreting p-values and the significance of Spearman correlations altogether and instead present my findings here with the caveat that they may not always be statistically significant. They should not be relied upon for any immediate decision-making. These findings are likely to indicate useful trends, but analysis with much larger datasets should be explored before making any determinations about the statistical significance of these results or the reliability and predictive power of trends seen here.

To help mitigate this fact, I report Spearman correlations not as, for example, a single mean for each setting within a parameter, but as a set of descriptive statistics including mean, median, minimum, maximum and standard deviation. These figures should give a better depiction of the shape of the results than a single mean score and thus better indicate potential trends and guide future research.

6.6.1 Term Normalization Experiments

In my pipeline, the NS model for each PDT item is comprised of some number of NS responses. The length of these responses can vary; some valid responses contain only one or two words¹, while the longest perfectly annotated responses top out at around 15 words and some less-than-perfect responses exceed 30 words. Understanding the impact of response lengths on a model is an important step in optimizing my response rating process.

¹Participants were instructed to provide complete sentences, but incomplete sentences were still judged valid where appropriate; see Chapter 4 and the Annotation Guide in Appendix C.

So far, I treated each NS model as a flat “bag of terms” in which each term (roughly, *dependency*; see Sections 3.3.2 and 6.6.6) contributes equally, meaning longer responses carry more weight than shorter responses in the model. This has the potential to introduce noise.

Response A	Response B	Norm wt	Non-norm wt
The girl is singing	The girl in the cute purple dress is singing a song		
det(the, girl)	det(the, girl)	0.175	0.143
nsubj(girl, sing)	nsubj(girl, sing)	0.175	0.143
	<i>erased(in, ERASED)</i>	—	—
	det(the, dress)	0.050	0.071
	amod(cute, dress)	0.050	0.071
	amod(purple, dress)	0.050	0.071
	prep_in(dress, girl)	0.050	0.071
aux(be, sing)	aux(be, sing)	0.175	0.143
root(sing, ROOT)	root(sing, ROOT)	0.175	0.143
	det(a, song)	0.050	0.071
	dobj(song, sing)	0.050	0.071
4	10	1.0	1.0

Table 6.15: A “toy” model consisting of lemmatized syntactic dependencies from only two NS responses, each with perfect annotation scores. (Note that the version of Stanford typed dependencies used in this work collapses dependencies containing prepositions and incorporates prepositions in a label, resulting in the “prep_in” and “erased” dependencies above. See Section 3.2.2 for more on the parsing and lemmatization.)

My hypothesis is that system performance should improve by using NS models where each term token is re-weighted by $1/n$ before it is added to the model, where n is the number of term tokens in the response containing the term token. In other words, dependencies should be re-weighted to ensure that every NS *response*—not *term*—contributes equal weight to the model. The rationale here is simple. Every response used in the NS model is assumed to contain the information that is crucial for satisfying the PDT prompt, and the number of terms conveying this information is roughly equivalent from one response to another. Thus, as the number of terms in a response increases (above some minimum number), the likelihood that any given term in that response is crucial decreases.

This is illustrated by the responses in Table 6.15. If we take these two responses to constitute one NS model, Response A contributes four dependencies, each of which is necessary to satisfy the five annotated features and contributes meaningfully to the model. Response B, however, contributes 10 dependencies, some of which, like *amod(purple, dress)*, add non-critical (but still verifiable and accurate) detail. In a `non-normalized` setting, this dependency constitutes one out of a total 14 dependencies in the NS model, approximately 0.071. In a `normalized` setting, however, this dependency appears as zero of four (0.0) dependencies in Response A, and one of 10 (0.1) in Response B, making it 0.05 of the overall model (0.1 divided by two responses). This should have the effect of making extraneous information in the model less impactful on response ratings.

	NS model sample size = 14			NS model sample size = 50		
	Non-n	Norm	SBERT	Non-n	Norm	SBERT
count	360	360	120	360	360	120
mean	0.340	0.335	0.487	0.349	0.347	0.509
median	0.332	0.313	0.507	0.348	0.333	0.523
min	-0.181	-0.219	-0.138	-0.185	-0.230	-0.090
max	0.900	0.891	0.881	0.898	0.899	0.881
std dev	0.226	0.227	0.196	0.225	0.230	0.177

Table 6.16: Comparing Spearman rank correlation scores where all dependencies (terms) in `Non-n(ormalized)` NS models carry equal weight, and all dependencies in `Norm(alized)` NS models have their scores normalized proportionally to the length of the parent response. Results are shown using NS models of 14 responses and 50 responses. Each `Norm(alized)` and `Non-n(ormalized)` column represents 360 different rankings (12 system configurations \times 30 items) of 70 NNS responses, where each ranking receives a Spearman score via comparison with the weighted annotation ranking. Each *SBERT* column represents 120 rankings (4 system configurations \times 30 items; SBERT operates on plain text, so the `term representation` parameter does not apply).

Taking this example further, consider the dependency *nsubj(girl, sing)*, also from Table 6.15. In the `non-normalized` setting, this dependency appears as two out of a total 14 dependencies, or 0.143 of the NS model. In the `normalized` setting, the dependency appears as one out of four (0.25) dependencies in Response A, and one out of 10 (0.1) dependencies in Response B, equating to 0.175 of the NS model (0.35 divided by two re-

sponses). Because this dependency is critical, raising its weight from 0.143 to 0.175 should have a positive impact on system performance; NNS responses containing the dependency should rise in the rankings relative to those without it.

To test my hypothesis, I compared the performance of `normalized` and `non-normalized` models. The results of this experiment are shown in Table 6.16. This re-weighting does not apply to SBERT, but SBERT scores are included as a benchmark. For both sample sizes, the comparisons showed slightly higher mean and median Spearman correlations for the `non-normalized` NS models, disproving my hypothesis. This means that the desired NNS response ranking—the weighted annotation ranking—is best approximated via similarity comparisons with the `non-normalized` NS responses. In other words, the level of noise in the NS responses is already optimal prior to applying the normalization. Because the `non-normalized` NS models outperformed their `normalized` counterparts, and for the sake of simplicity, this parameter was not included in the other experiments discussed in this chapter; only `non-normalized` configurations were used elsewhere.

6.6.2 Transitivity Experiments

Here I examine the performance of my ranking system when applied to items that are canonically either intransitive, transitive, or ditransitive. Unlike the other variables throughout this chapter, `transitivity` is not a parameter setting. Individual PDT items are assumed to fit predominately only one of the three types here. In other words, I cannot choose to process a given PDT item with any of the three `transitivity` settings. Rather, the experiments in this section examine my system’s performance across three sets of 10 items each, representing `intransitive`, `transitive` and `ditransitive` events.

Sets of descriptive statistics for the Spearman rank correlation scores produced by my system and SBERT using these models are presented in Table 6.17. There are 10 items per type. Each item has a `targeted` and `untargeted` version, which are separate datasets.

	NS model sample size = 14					
	intransitives		transitives		ditransitives	
	System	SBERT	System	SBERT	System	SBERT
count	120	40	120	40	120	40
mean	0.439	0.497	0.314	0.563	0.267	0.400
median	0.416	0.479	0.304	0.555	0.276	0.444
min	-0.119	0.199	-0.110	0.199	-0.181	-0.138
max	0.900	0.881	0.777	0.772	0.710	0.697
std dev	0.228	0.189	0.218	0.134	0.198	0.222

	NS model sample size = 50					
	intransitives		transitives		ditransitives	
	System	SBERT	System	SBERT	System	SBERT
count	120	40	120	40	120	40
mean	0.423	0.516	0.345	0.566	0.278	0.446
median	0.426	0.517	0.331	0.561	0.286	0.471
min	-0.076	0.200	-0.204	0.222	-0.185	-0.090
max	0.898	0.881	0.778	0.771	0.708	0.709
std dev	0.249	0.172	0.207	0.135	0.195	0.200

Table 6.17: Comparing Spearman rank correlation scores for intransitive, transitive and ditransitive PDT items, using NS models of either 14 or 50 random responses per item. Each *System* column represents 120 different rankings (12 system configurations \times 10 items) of 70 NNS responses, where each ranking receives a Spearman score via comparison with the weighted annotation ranking. Each *SBERT* column represents 40 rankings (4 system configurations \times 10 items; SBERT operates on plain text, so the `term representation` parameter does not apply).

For each dataset, I sampled both `primary` and `mixed` models. My system converts the response text to three different `term representations` (`ldh`, `x dh`, `x dx`). This results in 12 system configurations: 2 targeting settings \times 2 primacy settings \times 3 term representations. Using all 12 configurations results in 120 Spearman rank correlations per `transitivity` type. The system statistics presented in Table 6.17 average over these 120 scores. Because SBERT operates on plain text and cannot make use of the `term representation` variable, it involves only four configurations, resulting in 40 Spearman scores per `transitivity` type.

Table 6.17 shows some notable patterns. In all cases, SBERT outperformed my system

on the most important metrics here: mean and median Spearman scores. This is expected, as SBERT is a powerful, highly developed, state-of-the-art approach to language modeling and sentence similarity and is trained on much more data. My similarity measure is far less powerful and involves tools trained on much smaller datasets, but also has the advantage of preserving a high degree of transparency and explainability. Although SBERT underperformed my system in predicting individual feature annotations in Section 6.5, the results here would suggest that SBERT is relatively good at scoring and ranking responses holistically in a way that correlates with the WAR (and thus with human annotation).

Notably, my system reached a higher maximum Spearman score than SBERT in all but one case. However, leveraging this fact for unseen and unannotated items would require consistently predicting cases in which system scores outperform SBERT scores, and I have not uncovered any pattern that would enable this.

For both size models, my system performed best on `intransitives`, followed by `transitives` and then `ditransitives`. For `intransitives`, my system achieved its highest mean and median Spearman scores using the 14-response models. For `transitives`, the median was highest with the 14-response models, but the mean was highest with the 50-response models. For `ditransitives`, the mean and median were highest with the 50-response model. If we take standardized type-to-token ratio (STTR) as a metric of complexity (see Table 6.3), the observations here show a monotonic pattern in which more complex items were best handled with larger models. Future research could explore this curve by sampling a wider range of model sizes, including models larger than 50 responses. Assuming the pattern holds, for each new PDT item, one could use the item's STTR to help determine the optimal model size for ranking NNS responses.

Like my system, SBERT achieved its highest mean and median Spearman scores with the smaller model. For both size models, SBERT performed best on `transitives`, however, followed by `intransitives` and then `ditransitives`. The relatively strong performance on `transitives` appears to be an inherent feature of BERT architectures

(at least for English), as Thrush et al. (2020) showed by testing BERT’s predictions with novel verbs. They found that when BERT is shown a single instance of a novel verb without an object during training, BERT expects the verb to also occur with an object. The reverse was not true, however; novel verbs seen once in a transitive context are not expected to occur intransitively. This shows what Thrush et al. (2020) call BERT’s “transitivity bias,” which likely explains why I found SBERT performance to be weaker for `intransitives`, despite the fact those responses were generally shorter than for `transitives`.

For `ditransitives`, SBERT’s lower performance may have been influenced by the increased complexity, but research suggests this is more directly related to sentence length, and `ditransitive` items, naturally, were the longest in my dataset, as they require more verb arguments (see Table 6.2). Warstadt and Bowman (2019) used classifiers trained on a corpus of sentences with corresponding BERT output and human grammaticality judgments and found that the classifiers’ ability to predict human judgments from the BERT sentence embeddings correlated strongly with sentence length, with a sharp drop appearing for sentences of 11 words or more. Another factor may simply be the fact that transitive sentences are more common in the data these tools are trained on and thus easier for them to handle accurately.

6.6.3 Targeting Experiments

Comparing Spearman rank correlations across the `targeting` parameter reveals that `targeted` settings consistently outperformed `untargeted` settings, as shown in Table 6.18. That is, `targeted` settings allowed my similarity-based ranking system to rank NNS responses in a way that better captured responses’ overall quality as represented by the weighted annotation rankings. Responses in `targeted` settings tend to be shorter and have lower standardized type-to-token ratios, as shown in Tables 6.2 and 6.3; as seen with `transitivity`, these measures correlated with higher Spearman scores for `targeted` settings.

These results also show that SBERT generally outperformed my system at approximating the desired holistic response rankings. There were exceptions—as seen in the table, my system achieved higher maximum Spearman scores with both size models. Upon examining these cases, I found no discernible pattern that could predict when the system score will exceed the SBERT score, but it is possible a pattern would emerge with more data.

Comparing the results for the 14-response NS models and 50-response NS models here reveals that performance was consistently better with the 50-response models, both for my system and for SBERT. For my system scores, if we compare the differences for `targeted` settings versus the differences for `untargeted` settings across these model sizes, Table 6.18 shows that `targeted` settings benefited more from the increased model size than did `untargeted` settings. In fact, these mean and median differences for `targeted` settings were more than double the mean and median differences for `untargeted` settings. With more NS responses, one could experiment with larger NS models to find the sizes that lead to optimal system performance for `targeted` settings and `untargeted` settings, which could inform design choices for applications relying on a system like mine.

6.6.4 Familiarity Experiments

I used the limited amount of `familiar` NS data available to compare system performance when using `familiar` versus `crowdsourced` models. The `familiar` and `crowdsourced` models discussed here were all `mixed` (first and second responses), because too few `familiar` responses were available for adequate `primary` response models. The results, presented in Table 6.19, show no practical difference between `familiar` NS models and `crowdsourced` NS models when it comes to system performance. The mean Spearman score was slightly higher for the `crowdsourced` NS model, but the median Spearman score was slightly higher for the `familiar` NS model. Future work should collect more `familiar` responses in order to explore whether this pattern holds for larger model sizes or not. If there are differences, it may be possible to pinpoint the optimal

	NS model sample size = 14			
	targeted		untargeted	
	System	SBERT	System	SBERT
count	180	60	180	60
mean	0.380	0.530	0.300	0.444
median	0.369	0.545	0.314	0.472
min	-0.147	-0.138	-0.181	-0.107
max	0.840	0.879	0.900	0.881
std dev	0.241	0.192	0.204	0.191

	NS model sample size = 50			
	targeted		untargeted	
	System	SBERT	System	SBERT
count	180	60	180	60
mean	0.393	0.550	0.305	0.469
median	0.389	0.564	0.323	0.496
min	-0.048	-0.090	-0.185	0.132
max	0.872	0.881	0.898	0.880
std dev	0.234	0.173	0.208	0.172

Table 6.18: Comparing Spearman rank correlation scores for targeted and untargeted versions of the PDT data, using NS models of either 14 or 50 random responses per item. Each *System* column represents 180 different rankings (6 system configurations \times 30 items) of 70 NNS responses, where each ranking receives a Spearman score via comparison with the weighted annotation ranking. Each *SBERT* column represents 60 rankings (2 system configurations \times 30 items; SBERT operates on plain text, so the `term representation` parameter does not apply).

model size depending on whether the available NS responses come from familiar or crowdsourced NSs.

SBERT performance differed here in that it is clearly better for the familiar models than the crowdsourced models. Standardized type-to-token ratio may be informative here. For the NNS test sets, the mean STTR was 0.505, which was closer to that of the familiar models (0.576) than that of the crowdsourced models (0.652; Table 6.3). This suggests that SBERT is more sensitive than my system to differences in complexity between the NS model and NNS test sample.

	NS model sample size = 14			
	familiar NS		Crowd NS	
	System	SBERT	System	SBERT
count	180	60	180	60
mean	0.338	0.499	0.339	0.481
median	0.329	0.513	0.326	0.500
min	-0.239	-0.026	-0.181	-0.125
max	0.896	0.880	0.875	0.879
std dev	0.217	0.173	0.224	0.185

Table 6.19: Comparing Spearman rank correlation scores where `familiar NS` models contain only responses from participants *familiar* to the researcher and `Crowd NS` models contain only responses from `crowdsourced` participants. Results are shown using NS models of 14 responses; note the models used here are `mixed` (containing first and second responses; see Section 6.6.5) due to the sparsity of `familiar` data. Each `System` column represents 180 different rankings (6 system configurations \times 30 items) of 70 NNS responses, where each ranking receives a Spearman score via comparison with the weighted annotation ranking. Each `SBERT` column represents 60 rankings (2 system configurations \times 30 items; SBERT operates on plain text, so the `term representation` parameter does not apply).

6.6.5 Privacy Experiments

I also compared how well my system approximated the weighted annotation ranking when using models comprised of NSs’ first responses (`primary` models) versus models comprised of a mix of NSs’ first and second responses (`mixed` models). I collected these second responses in order to broaden the range of NS responses, which were observed in Chapter 3 to be highly convergent for some items (e.g., *raking*). I expected noticeably different performance from the `primary` and `mixed` settings, but the results, presented in Table 6.20, show that the parameter had little impact. For the 50-response models, the best setting was unclear: the mean Spearman score was slightly higher for the `primary` setting, but the median Spearman score was slightly higher for the `mixed` setting. For the 14-response models, the mean and median Spearman scores were both slightly higher for the `mixed` setting. These differences are likely too small to claim statistical significance, but it is reasonable that at smaller sample sizes, performance is improved by including

secondary responses, as in the `mixed` models. These secondary responses elicit greater variety, as reflected in standardized type-to-token ratios (Table 6.3).

	NS model sample size = 14			
	primary		mixed	
	System	SBERT	System	SBERT
count	180	60	180	60
mean	0.339	0.493	0.340	0.481
median	0.326	0.517	0.334	0.500
min	-0.181	-0.138	-0.158	-0.125
max	0.875	0.881	0.900	0.879
std dev	0.224	0.207	0.230	0.185

	NS model sample size = 50			
	primary		mixed	
	System	SBERT	System	SBERT
count	180	60	180	60
mean	0.354	0.514	0.344	0.505
median	0.345	0.532	0.350	0.518
min	-0.185	-0.090	-0.147	0.049
max	0.898	0.880	0.894	0.881
std dev	0.226	0.186	0.226	0.168

Table 6.20: Comparing Spearman rank correlation scores where `primary` models contain only first responses from NSs and `mixed` models contain an equal mix of first and second responses from NSs. Results are shown using NS models of 14 responses and 50 responses. Each *System* column represents 180 different rankings (6 system configurations \times 30 items) of 70 NNS responses, where each ranking receives a Spearman score via comparison with the weighted annotation ranking. Each *SBERT* column represents 60 rankings (2 system configurations \times 30 items; SBERT operates on plain text, so the `term representation` parameter does not apply).

Examining this parameter across the two NS model sizes, it is clear that the 50-response model always resulted in better system performance than the 14-response model, regardless of the `primary` or `mixed` setting. The mean and median Spearman scores show that this increase in performance was greater for the `primary` setting than for the `mixed` setting. This is unsurprising; if increasing variety (to some extent) in the NS model can improve performance, the more constrained `primary` setting should benefit more from an increased sample size than should the (already relatively varied) `mixed` setting. More NS

responses would be needed to fully explore this curve and establish statistical significance. The `mixed` models here all contained half primary responses and half secondary responses. This default 50-50 mix is unlikely to be optimal, and with enough data, it would even be possible to determine exactly how many primary and secondary responses to include when sampling NS models for new PDT items in order to optimize system performance.

As seen in the other holistic experiments, SBERT performance here generally exceeded system performance; given access to the same NS response models, SBERT’s similarity measures resulted in rankings that better approximated the weighted annotation rankings. My system did achieve higher maximum Spearman scores, but with no clear pattern to predict such cases, these higher maximums are not useful.

6.6.6 Term Representation Experiments

The current system allows for different `term representations`, which are variations on syntactic dependencies. A dependency consists of a *head*, *dependent*, and *label*. In past work, I experimented with omitting one or more of these elements to allow for less restrictive matching (see Table 3.6). In the current work, I compared the system performance using three formats: *label-dependent-head* (`ldh`), *dependent-head* only (`x dh`), and *dependent* only (`x dx`). In other words, my system uses a “bag of terms” approach, where the bags contain either labeled dependencies (`ldh`), unlabeled dependencies (`x dh`) or words (`x dx`). The labeled and unlabeled dependencies were the top performers in my previous work, and the `x dx` format was included as a kind of baseline approximating a bag of words approach, although, as seen throughout this chapter, `x dx` models were among the top performers in many cases.

The results in Table 6.21 show that in nearly all cases, regardless of `term representation`, performance was best with the 50-response NS models. For the `x dx` setting, the mean (but not median) was slightly higher for the smaller model, and this was the only exception. This difference between model sizes was greatest for the `ldh` models and

	NS model sample size = 14			
	ldh	x _{dh}	x _{dx}	SBERT
count	120	120	120	120
mean	0.333	0.336	0.351	0.487
median	0.318	0.344	0.330	0.507
min	-0.108	-0.181	-0.158	-0.138
max	0.871	0.875	0.900	0.881
std dev	0.223	0.227	0.231	0.196

	NS model sample size = 50			
	ldh	x _{dh}	x _{dx}	SBERT
count	120	120	120	120
mean	0.350	0.349	0.348	0.509
median	0.364	0.374	0.331	0.523
min	-0.147	-0.185	-0.062	-0.090
max	0.892	0.893	0.898	0.881
std dev	0.229	0.236	0.213	0.177

Table 6.21: Comparing Spearman rank correlation scores where system configurations use different term representations: ldh (labeled dependencies), x_{dh} (unlabeled dependencies), or x_{dx} (dependents only; i.e., *words*). Results are shown using NS models of 14 responses and 50 responses. Each *System* and *SBERT* column represents 120 different rankings (4 system configurations × 30 items) of 70 NNS responses, where each ranking receives a Spearman score via comparison with the weighted annotation ranking.

smallest for the x_{dx} models. This makes sense, given that the ldh representations are the most complex and x_{dx} representations are least complex, because we can expect the simpler x_{dx} models to become “saturated” with relevant NNS response terms at smaller sample sizes as compared to ldh models. In Table 6.3, this is reflected in standardized type-to-token ratios. For the *crowdsourced* models, the greatest difference in STTR is seen when moving from the ldh 14-response models to 50-response models. For the x_{dh} representation, the two sample sizes have nearly identical STTRs, and for the x_{dx} representation, the 14-response model has the highest STTR. This suggests the optimal NS model size is correlated with the complexity. Considering Table 6.3, it appears that STTRs for the simpler x_{dh} and x_{dx} representations likely peak somewhere between the 14-response sample and 50-response sample, but ldh samples may see increased STTR

for samples larger than 50 responses.

With more NS responses, future work could form larger samples and determine the size at which STTR reaches its maximum for `ldh` representations. The same could be done for `xdh` and `xdx term representations` as well. With such a “map” of the relationship between STTR and sample size for NS models, one could better explore the correlations between system performance and `term representations` across sample sizes. For processing new PDT items, this would make it possible to choose the optimal `term representation` based on the number of available NS responses.

6.7 Optimization Conclusion

The experiments in this chapter uncovered a number of trends that would be informative for optimizing my system’s performance on future items. I found that the smaller of the two NS model sizes worked best for ranking NNS responses in a way that corresponds with individual feature annotations, as measured with mean average precision throughout Section 6.5. Moreover, complexity was key to many of the trends I observed. For example, for the features most related to content or semantics (`CORE EVENT`, `INTERPRETABILITY`, and `VERIFIABILITY`), labeled dependency representations, which result in the highest complexity (as observed through STTR in Table 6.3) performed best, while the lowest complexity setting (the dependent-only representation) worked best for `ANSWERHOOD` and `GRAMMATICALITY`.

In the experiments discussed in Section 6.6, I found the larger of the two NS model sizes generally worked best for ranking NNS responses in a way that correlates with the weighted annotation score, a holistic measure of response quality. For `intransitives` and for `xdx terms (dependents only)`, however, the smaller NS model size was found to work best. This is notable because these are the settings that result in the lowest standardized type-to-token ratios (STTRs), as seen in Table 6.3. This indicates that response complexity and optimal NS model size are correlated; for more complex items, larger mod-

els are needed. Among `targeting` and `primacy` settings, all settings had stronger Spearman scores with the larger models. This preference for larger models was greater for the settings with higher STTRs—`untargeted` and `mixed`—than for their less complex counterparts, `targeted` and `primary`, further highlighting the correlation between item complexity and NS model size. Because the 50-response NS models worked best for most parameter settings here, future research should involve collecting more NS responses to see if even larger models can improve performance. This would also allow for a more thorough exploration of the impact of response variability across sample sizes.

Through comparisons with SBERT, these experiments revealed that my system can outperform a state-of-the-art language embedding tool at ranking responses in a way that captures the five annotation features, as measured with mean average precision throughout Section 6.5. These five annotation features are not strictly defined in strict linguistic terms, but in practice they do correlate with surface forms. It appears that for predicting these features within a heavily constrained subset of the language, it may be preferable to use a constrained model. My system, which is constrained to the set of dependencies seen in the model and test response when determining similarity, brings with it limited linguistic knowledge. SBERT, however, is trained on web-scale data for far richer modeling of lexical and linguistic knowledge. This additional knowledge may dilute the correlations between the features used here and the constrained language seen in the model and test responses. In other words, SBERT may “overthink” this task.

For approximating the ideal rankings, however, SBERT consistently outperformed my system, as measured with the Spearman rank correlations with the weighted annotation scores throughout Section 6.6. These findings would be useful to anyone implementing a system for processing NNS sentences in visual contexts. For relying on similarity with a NS model as a representation of overall NNS response quality, a powerful tool like SBERT better correlates with the desired rankings than a custom, dependency-based system, even after considerable attempts at optimizing settings. This is to be expected, because the

task in this scenario is predicting holistic quality purely through semantic textual similarity, so SBERT's much richer lexical knowledge is beneficial here. However, for focusing on specific, custom features of a response, as may be desirable in language learning contexts, a custom system can outperform such a tool. Moreover, because my system scores responses using syntactic dependencies rather than uninterpretable word embeddings, it is better suited for providing feedback. Taken together, these findings suggest that researchers and developers should consider these approaches to be complementary, using them alone or jointly to suit the task at hand.

CHAPTER 7

CONCLUSION

7.1 Summary

This dissertation presented a successful approach to automatic content analysis for NNS responses to visual prompts that relies only on corresponding crowdsourced NS responses and NLP tools that are readily available and explainable. This work is grounded in two basic premises: first, *communicative language teaching* (CLT) is more effective for second language learners than the grammar drills and vocabulary exercises used in the majority of ICALL applications to this day; and second, ICALL has largely failed to take advantage of the ability of existing NLP tools to produce pedagogically-sound, communication-focused systems for learners. While the PDT responses used here do not constitute communication, my work using this data has demonstrated a transparent method for rating the appropriateness of responses to questions with visual references, which would be essential for any communicative ICALL application.

In order to implement an NLP pipeline capable of assessing the semantic appropriateness of NNS sentences in various contexts, one must tackle a number of significant challenges and unknowns. Many current and past ICALL projects that address user content tend to rely on processes, rules and answer keys that are painstakingly tailored to particular tasks or curricula. This kind of development is time-consuming and expensive, and it does not easily transfer to new tasks or topics. These are two of the biggest obstacles to the adoption of task-based, communicative ICALL—and, I would argue, the wider success of ICALL in general.

Searching for ways to overcome these obstacles, I posited that models for assessing the content of NNS task responses can be obtained at relatively low cost by simply crowd-

sourcing responses to the same task from NSs, then using NLP tools to identify the important components and derive representations of response meaning that abstract over surface forms. For an ICALL system where users respond to prompts in order to complete tasks, such an approach could be readily transferred to new tasks and curricula. To prove this as a viable concept, I had to determine whether NS and NNS behavior in ICALL-like tasks is adequately similar. I also had to determine what kinds of linguistic representations are sufficient for comparing this behavior in a way that primarily addresses meaning, and in turn, how NLP tools can be used to produce such representations.

This dissertation determined that NS and NNS language *is* adequately similar for this purpose, and that syntactic dependencies are well-suited for content-focused representation and comparison. Naturally, these assertions must be qualified—in both the pilot study and the main study, the NNSs were all university-level students in English as a Second Language courses, and it cannot be assumed that my findings would apply to learners at lower proficiency levels. Additionally, the majority of these participants were first language (L1) speakers of Chinese (or, in the case of the pilot study, Arabic), and it is unknown if the trends found here would apply generally or are specific to these L1s. Moreover, this work relies on a picture description task (PDT) as a proxy for an ICALL-style communication task, and thus the validity of my approach for use in other kinds of tasks is not asserted here; the question and answer dyads represented by the PDT corpus may not be representative of English NNS language use in spoken dialogs, for example. Nonetheless, I believe my findings are a meaningful step forward. Specifically, this work found that my system, which treats NS and NNS responses as *bags-of-dependencies*, then scores a NNS response using distance metrics for these “bags”, reaches high levels of accuracy in predicting human annotations.

This connects directly with other important questions facing this work: *What kinds of annotation are needed to address nativelikeness and response appropriateness?* and *Can this annotation be applied reliably?* In both studies here, suitable data were necessary to

find the answers. Despite some success with the pilot study, the simple, single binary “correctness” label applied to responses was inadequately robust and reliable. The main study addressed this by introducing a novel corpus totaling over 13,000 responses to intransitive, transitive and ditransitive PDT items from a total of 499 NSs and NNSs, with each response annotated for five features.

The development and application of this annotation scheme comprised a major portion of this dissertation. Through an iterative process aimed at determining the dimensions in which real PDT responses deviate from what is desirable in a response, the initial, unreliable construct of *correctness* was eventually split into five binary annotation features: CORE EVENT, ANSWERHOOD, GRAMMATICALITY, INTERPRETABILITY, and VERIFIABILITY. These features were shown to reach sufficiently high levels of inter-annotator reliability for two annotators—Cohen’s kappa ranges from 0.744 to 0.936 for all five.

Moreover, through a paired-response preference task, I showed that agreement levels about the holistic quality of PDT responses are also reliable. I also showed that these preferences correlate with the feature annotations. This further validated the annotation scheme for my purposes, as it indicated that the features are predictive of human judgements regarding the appropriateness of a response in the PDT context. Additionally, this allowed me to derive weights that correspond to each feature’s importance with regard to this holistic appropriateness. The weights were then applied to the annotations to arrive at a holistic score for each NNS response. Ranking NNS responses by these holistic scores resulted in a benchmark ranking suitable for evaluating the kinds of downstream processing necessary for this dissertation (and likely suitable for a range of uses beyond the current scope). Given these considerations, the corpus and annotation guidelines constitute a significant contribution as a resource for ICALL and SLA research.

The development and validation of the new corpus unlocked this dissertation’s main study, which focused on the use of NLP and NS data to automatically rank each NNS response in ways that predict its feature annotations or interpolated holistic score. This work

expanded on a ranking method developed in the pilot study. This method used lemmatized syntactic dependencies (*label-dependent-head*) as the “atomic unit” of analysis, representing a NS response as one bag-of-dependencies and the collection of NNS responses as another. As a measure of importance, the dependencies were given term frequency-inverse document frequency (tf-idf) scores through comparison with a balanced corpus of English. Then these term scores were treated as vectors, with the NS vector serving as a model and the cosine distance between the vectors constituting the NNS response score. The hypothesis here was that an NNS response’s manual annotations and benchmark holistic score should correlate with its distance from the NS model.

This automatic ranking system is a pipeline of NLP tools: a dependency parser, a lemmatizer and a tf-idf tool and reference corpus. Each of these tools can be run with multiple settings or trained on various datasets. The settings chosen for these tools were fixed in the main study as a result of findings in the pilot study.

Also as a result of the pilot study, new variables or *parameters* were introduced; the idea here was that impact on performance is unlikely to be random, and given settings may result in better performance for given types of items. Most of these parameters stem from the data collection: NS responses were collected from two groups—crowdsourced and familiar; PDT prompts were *targeted* (indicating the subject) or *untargeted*; and the NS models were either *primary*, consisting of NSs’ first responses to PDT items, or *mixed*, containing an equal mix of NSs’ first and second responses to PDT items. Downstream, the parsed responses can be represented as either labeled dependencies, unlabeled dependencies, or (unlabeled and headless) dependents. As a final variable, I investigated the use of models containing either 14 or 50 NS responses.

I used all possible combinations of these settings to generate NNS response rankings for each of the PDT items. By comparing all the rankings in a *targeted* setting versus all the rankings in an *untargeted* setting, for example, I identified a number of trends showing correlations between parameter settings and item type (namely *transitivity*). I also

identified correlations between parameter settings and two easily measurable characteristics of the PDT items: NS model lexical density (standardized type-to-token ratios) and average NS response length.

These experiments took two forms. In the first experiments, I assessed each parameter setting by treating an individual binary annotation feature (e.g., CORE EVENT) as an *error* or *non-error*, then calculating *mean average precision* for the ranking of NNS responses produced by that setting. This indicated how well that parameter setting performs at separating NNS responses according to the binary value of the annotation feature. This found a number of small but consistent correlations, showing that my system can be optimized to achieve the best possible rankings for new PDT items. For each of the five features, these experiments also uncovered the parameter settings that optimize my system to predict that feature, which could be very useful in ICALL for lessons focused on particular aspects of communication. To put my system scores in some context, I also used a state-of-the-art sentence embedding model called SBERT in place of my pipeline to generate a similarity score for each NNS response and NS model. These scores were then used to rank NNS responses. I found that my system achieves a higher mean average precision than SBERT for all five features.

The second set of experiments relied on the same system-produced and SBERT-produced rankings, but compared these to the benchmark holistic response rankings based on the weighted annotations. To evaluate each ranking, I used the Spearman rank correlation score for this comparison with the benchmark. I again controlled for each system setting; in this case, I looked at mean and median Spearman scores for a given setting to determine which settings work best for different item types. This also showed some trends that make optimization for new items possible in contexts where overall response quality is the concern. SBERT showed a slight but consistent advantage over my system for this holistic ranking task. Based on these findings, I believe further development of a holistic scoring system for ICALL could successfully integrate both systems, relying on an opaque but

highly-accurate sentence encoder like SBERT for scoring and a less accurate but transparent, dependency-based system like mine to inform a feedback module.

Broadly speaking, the identification of these correlations between particular system settings and item types validate my annotation scheme and response scoring system and indicate that they can be successfully deployed in ICALL tasks involving responses to visual stimuli. Thus this work constitutes a step forward in the drive toward meaning-focused analysis in ICALL systems.

7.2 Open Questions

For every question answered in this dissertation, multiple new questions emerged. In the following sections, I discuss the possible future directions for this work in the areas of corpus linguistics, annotation, SLA, and ICALL.

7.2.1 Corpora and Annotation

The corpus of PDT responses collected for the main study of this dissertation has been published as the *Semantic Analysis of Image-based Learner Sentences* Corpus or *SAILS* Corpus.¹ This corpus is annotated and holistically scored as described in Chapter 5. In its current form, the SAILS Corpus has much to offer researchers interested in ICALL, SLA, language testing, task design, and linguistic annotation. With the majority of responses coming from NSs, it can also find uses not directly related to language learners, such as image captioning or human-computer interaction.

An obvious way to increase the utility of the corpus would be to simply collect more responses from more participants. The work described in Chapter 6 used NS models of 50 responses and NNS test sets of 70 responses, as these were the largest numbers of responses available for every relevant experiment. Spearman correlation scores were used in Section 6.6 to evaluate the performance of my system at producing holistic response

¹<https://github.com/sailscorpus/sails>

rankings. While this did lead to the identification of useful trends, many of the p-values accompanying the Spearman scores failed to establish statistical significance. With much larger NNS response sets, I believe I could confirm that these trends are statistically significant, and possibly identify trends not currently evident.

Additionally, differences in system performance were reported when comparing smaller, 14-response models with the 50-response models, and there is good reason to believe that even larger models would outperform the 50-response models in some cases. With a larger pool of NS responses from which to sample models, one could plot a curve representing system performance across a wide range of model sizes. From there, one could pinpoint the optimal NS model size for handling different item types, such as intransitive, transitive, and ditransitive items.

Given that 125 of the 141 NNS participants in the SAILS Corpus were native speakers of Chinese, collecting data from participants with other first languages (L1s) would be greatly beneficial. This would allow one to investigate whether the trends found in the current work generalize for all university-level English learners or whether new trends emerge for other L1 groups. Of course, this would also allow for many other kinds of studies not directly related to my system, such as questions relating to L1 *transfer* among different groups in the context of PDTs.

Expanding the study to lower-level English learners would open a new avenue of investigation as well. Performing a PDT or using a related ICALL system is only feasible with some minimum level of proficiency, and collecting data from a wider range of learner levels would allow one to determine a proficiency threshold for the effective use of the response scoring approach detailed here. Moreover, it would allow for cross-sectional SLA studies not directly related to the ICALL-oriented current work.

The SAILS Corpus contains responses from 329 *crowdsourced* NSs, but only 29 *familiar* NSs. A more in-depth exploration of the differences between these two groups could yield findings relevant to data science, crowdsourcing, task and survey design, and

various areas of linguistics, but a much larger pool of familiar responses is needed. With regard to the current study, I believe this kind of investigation might lead to better system performance; ideally, I would be able to determine the overall relative quality of crowdsourced versus familiar responses and make the best use of the available data by weighting responses in the NS models accordingly.

A relative lack of motivation was assumed to affect the quality of crowdsourced responses, but these NS respondents cannot be assumed to be monolithic. By comparing the respondents' demographic data with the annotation, it may be possible to identify correlations that can lead to the construction of better NS models for the scoring system. Again, collecting more data would be helpful here. With resources to extend this work, it would be worthwhile to explore the use of other crowdsourcing and survey platforms that offer participants different rewards or even payment in order to better understand how motivation impacts task behavior.

Like any annotation scheme, the one implemented in the SAILS Corpus represents a compromise. A number of other features were considered but not used, and expanding the annotation scheme to include more features could improve the corpus' utility. For example, a *good faith* feature was considered as a way to label responses that were clearly off-target or intended to be rude or disruptive; such responses constituted a small but non-negligible portion of the crowdsourced data. Having data clearly labeled in this way could help set expectations for crowdsourcing NS models for ICALL tasks and possibly lead to methods for identifying and omitting bad faith responses in PDT contexts automatically. I also considered more granular features related to the CORE EVENT feature used in the current annotation. These features would indicate the presence or absence of desired arguments, namely subjects and objects or their hyponyms or hypernyms. Having these annotations would allow me to test more sophisticated variations of my scoring approach, particularly with regard to the NS models; responses lacking an object, for example, could still be beneficial in an NS model, but they would likely need to be down-weighted.

7.2.2 Second Language Acquisition

The research in this dissertation is focused primarily on practical issues related to the implementation of content analysis in ICALL systems. However, this work—and in particular, the SAILS Corpus—are adjacent to numerous SLA concerns. In its current form, the corpus is ripe for investigations into the interlanguage of advanced learners of English, particularly L1 Chinese speakers. This data could be informative in studies related to image descriptions or similar short answer tasks. The current corpus can allow for comparison of NS and NNS behavior beyond the relevant investigations discussed in this dissertation. For example, the 30 PDT items are categorized as intransitives, transitives and ditransitives, but a deeper investigation of how commonly NS and NNS responses actually align with these categories and in which contexts they diverge could be a dissertation its own right. There are also implications here for picture stimuli experiments—while background objects like trees and buildings were removed from the pictures, some emotions were not, and thus some responses focused on these emotions rather than the main actions portrayed. This demonstrates that either comments on characters’ emotional states should be considered acceptable, or the emotional states should be minimized in the stimuli.

The existing annotation adds considerable value for SLA research as well. For example, exploring the relationship between INTERPRETABILITY and CORE EVENT could yield interesting insights into learner behavior: Are there particular contexts in which learners are more likely to produce interpretable responses that nonetheless miss key arguments of an image? Relatedly, are there contexts in which CORE EVENT does not entail INTERPRETABILITY? The GRAMMATICALITY feature could also lead to interesting findings in the corpus; understanding, for example, how often and in what contexts learner PDT responses fail to fulfill GRAMMATICALITY but still meet the standards for CORE EVENT or INTERPRETABILITY could be meaningful to SLA research focused on topics like ultimate attainment.

As mentioned in Section 7.2.1, the utility of the corpus for SLA purposes could be

greatly expanded by adding learners from more L1s or from lower proficiency levels. Understanding differences between L1 groups or proficiency levels in the context of PDTs could lead to actionable findings with regard to language testing and SLA research design.

7.2.3 ICALL

In mapping a way forward for content-focused, low-cost analysis of learner sentences in visual contexts, this project makes a significant contribution to the field of ICALL. I believe this contribution can be greatly enhanced by taking this work further and in new directions. As laid out in Chapter 1, I was motivated by the desire to move toward task-based ICALL systems capable of approximating natural communication and ignoring minor concerns with form. Specifically, I envisioned a story-based ICALL game where learners complete tasks in visual contexts; responses would then be analyzed via comparison with NS models and the game state would change accordingly. A major concern unaddressed by this dissertation, then, is establishing a suitable mechanism for determining how the game would decide to proceed based on a user response; this would likely take collaboration with a team of experts in relevant areas like SLA, language pedagogy, human-computer interaction, game design, and creative writing to sketch out a story-based game that is compatible with my approach to content analysis and grounded in linguistic research. Such a team would then need to produce a PDT or similar data collection instrument as needed for producing NS models.

The leap from my scoring approach to an ICALL system capable of sustaining interactions with learners that are long enough to have a meaningful impact on acquisition entails a number of challenges. An important step would be determining when and where to provide feedback and how this can be done automatically or at low cost. Given the current method, for a low-scoring NNS response, an ICALL system could suggest a better replacement from the NS model, which could be implemented as a kind of automatic recasting.

Fleshing out a game beyond these simple interactions would require a lot more content

and sophisticated discourse, however. SBERT and similar tools may be an important part of the solution. With advances in both hardware and software, it has only very recently become possible to train sentence encoders and other machine learning language technologies on things like question and answer corpora, dialogs, and essays in ways that capture not just sentence-level language models but also a deeper “understanding” of content of and discourse. In many cases, these technologies outperform older, supervised methods, but their errors are generally less predictable than those from systems that rely on explicitly annotated features. Even when machine learning systems are highly-accurate, their behavior is largely unexplainable, and this is problematic because we need to understand any processing and its intermediate steps in order to properly handle learner input and generate optimal feedback. This dissertation has begun the work of analyzing the behavior of a sentence encoder versus a dependency-based system in contexts relevant to ICALL. I believe that the future of ICALL lies in the successful integration of highly-effective but opaque machine learning technologies with simpler but transparent NLP approaches like the one presented here.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Steven Abney. 1996. Partial parsing via finite-state cascades. *Natural Language Engineering*, 2(4):337–344.
- Maria Pilar Agustín Llach. 2010. Lexical gap-filling mechanisms in foreign language writing. *System*, 38(4):529 – 538.
- Haiyang Ai. 2017. Providing graduated corrective feedback in an intelligent computer-assisted language learning environment. *ReCALL*, 29(3):313–334.
- Theodora Alexopoulou, Marije Michel, Akira Murakami, and Detmar Meurers. 2017. Task effects on linguistic complexity and accuracy: A large-scale learner corpus analysis employing natural language processing techniques. *Language Learning*, 67(S1):180–208.
- Luiz Amaral. 2007. *Designing Intelligent Language Tutoring Systems: Integrating Natural Language Processing Technology into Foreign Language Teaching*. Ph.D. thesis, The Ohio State University, Columbus, Ohio. http://rave.ohiolink.edu/etdc/view?acc_num=osu1179979688. Accessed 2021-07-15.
- Luiz Amaral and Detmar Meurers. 2007. Conceptualizing student models for ICALL. In *International Conference on User Modeling*, pages 340–344, Corfu, Greece.
- Luiz Amaral, Detmar Meurers, and Ramon Ziai. 2011. Analyzing learner language: Towards a flexible NLP architecture for intelligent language tutors. *Computer Assisted Language Learning*, 24(1):1–16.
- Mohammad Reza Anani Sarab, Abbas Monfared, and Mohammad Meisam Safarzadeh. 2016. Secondary EFL school teachers’ perceptions of CLT principles and practices: An exploratory survey. *Iranian Journal of Language Teaching Research*, 4(3):109–130.

- Ron Artstein and Massimo Poesio. 2008. Survey article: Inter-coder agreement for computational linguistics. *Computational Linguistics*, 34(4):555–596.
- Shuang Bai and Shan An. 2018. A survey on automatic image caption generation. *Neurocomputing*, 311:291–304.
- Stacey Bailey and Detmar Meurers. 2008. Diagnosing meaning errors in short answers to reading comprehension questions. In *The 3rd Workshop on Innovative Use of NLP for Building Educational Applications*, pages 107–115, Columbus, Ohio.
- Kathleen Bardovi-Harlig and Zoltán Dörnyei. 1998. Do language learners recognize pragmatic violations? Pragmatic versus grammatical awareness in instructed L2 learning. *TESOL Quarterly*, 32(2):233–259.
- Kathleen Bardovi-Harlig and David Stringer. 2017. Unconventional expressions: Productive syntax in the L2 acquisition of formulaic language. *Second Language Research*, 33(1):61–90.
- John Bauer. 2014. Shift-reduce constituency parser. <https://nlp.stanford.edu/software/srparser.html>. Accessed: 2019-12-10.
- Alan Beretta and Alan Davies. 1985. Evaluation of the Bangalore project. *ELT Journal*, 39(2):121–127.
- Robert Bley-Vroman. 1983. The comparative fallacy in interlanguage studies: The case of systematicity. *Language Learning*, 33(1):1–17.
- Samuel R. Bowman, Gabor Angeli, Christopher Potts, and Christopher D. Manning. 2015. A large annotated corpus for learning natural language inference. In *Proceedings of the 2015 Conference on Empirical Methods in Natural Language Processing*, pages 632–642, Lisbon, Portugal. Association for Computational Linguistics.

- H Douglas Brown. 2000. *Principles of language learning and teaching*, 4th edition. Pearson.
- Steven Burrows, Iryna Gurevych, and Benno Stein. 2015. The eras and trends of automatic short answer grading. *International Journal of Artificial Intelligence in Education*, 25(1):60–117.
- Michael Canale. 2014. *From Communicative Competence to Communicative Language Pedagogy*. Routledge.
- Anna C.S. Chang and Sonia Millett. 2013. The effect of extensive listening on developing L2 listening fluency: Some hard evidence. *ELT Journal*, 68(1):31–40.
- Yeonsuk Cho, Frank Rijmen, and Jakub Novák. 2013. Investigating the effects of prompt characteristics on the comparability of TOEFL iBT integrated writing tasks. *Language Testing*, 30(4):513–534.
- Martin Chodorow, Joel Tetreault, and Na-Rae Han. 2007. Detection of grammatical errors involving prepositions. In *Proceedings of the 4th ACL-SIGSEM Workshop on Prepositions*, pages 25–30, Prague.
- Noam Chomsky. 1957. *Syntactic Structures*. Mouton.
- Noam Chomsky. 1965. *Aspects of the Theory of Syntax*, volume 11. MIT Press.
- Karina Collentine. 2011. Learner autonomy in a task-based 3D world and production. *Language Learning & Technology*, 15(3):50–67.
- Stephen Pit Corder. 1967. The significance of learner’s errors. *International Review of Applied Linguistics in Language Teaching*, 5(4):161–170.
- Marina Danilevsky, Kun Qian, Ranit Aharonov, Yannis Katsis, Ban Kawas, and Prithviraj Sen. 2020. A survey of the state of explainable AI for natural language processing. *arXiv:2010.00711*.

- Graham Davies, Sue Otto, and Bernd Rüschoff. 2013. Historical perspectives on CALL. *Contemporary computer-assisted language learning*, pages 19–38.
- Richard R. Day, Julian Bamford, Willy A. Renandya, George M. Jacobs, and Vivienne Wai-Sze Yu. 1998. Extensive reading in the second language classroom. *RELC Journal*, 29(2):187–191.
- W DeSmedt. 1991. *Herr Kommissar Instructor’s Guide*. Amber Productions, Milford, Pennsylvania.
- William DeSmedt. 1995. Herr kommissar: An ICALL conversation simulator for intermediate german. *Intelligent Language Tutors: Theory Shaping Technology*, pages 153–174.
- Jacob Devlin, Ming-Wei Chang, Kenton Lee, and Kristina Toutanova. 2018. BERT: pre-training of deep bidirectional transformers for language understanding. *CoRR*, abs/1810.04805.
- Luigi Di Caro and Matteo Grella. 2013. Sentiment analysis via dependency parsing. *Computer Standards & Interfaces*, 35(5):442–453.
- Ana Díaz-Negrillo, Detmar Meurers, Salvador Valera, and Holger Wunsch. 2010. Towards interlanguage POS annotation for effective learner corpora in SLA and FLT. *Language Forum*, 36(1–2):139–154.
- Yadolah Dodge. 2008. *The Concise Encyclopedia of Statistics*. Springer Science & Business Media.
- Rod Ellis. 2000. Task-based research and language pedagogy. *Language Teaching Research*, 4(3):193–220.
- Rod Ellis, Helen Basturkmen, and Shawn Loewen. 2001. Learner uptake in communicative ESL lessons. *Language Learning*, 51(2):281–318.

- Katrina Forbes-McKay and Annalena Venneri. 2005. Detecting subtle spontaneous language decline in early Alzheimer's disease with a picture description task. *Neurological Sciences*, 26(4):243–254.
- Pauline Foster and Parvaneh Tavakoli. 2009. Native speakers and task performance: Comparing effects on complexity, fluency, and lexical diversity. *Language Learning*, 59(4):866–896.
- Jeroen Geertzen, Theodora Alexopoulou, Anna Korhonen, et al. 2013. Automatic linguistic annotation of large scale L2 databases: The EF-Cambridge Open Language Database (EFCAMDAT). In *Proceedings of the 31st Second Language Research Forum*, pages 240–254, Somerville, Massachusetts.
- Talip Gonulal. 2020. Improving listening skills with extensive listening using podcasts and vodcasts. *International Journal of Contemporary Educational Research*, 7(1):311–320.
- Sylviane Granger, Maïté Dupont, Fanny Meunier, Hubert Naets, and Magali Paquot. 2020. *The International Corpus of Learner English, version 3*. Presses Universitaires de Louvain.
- Sylviane Granger, Joseph Hung, and Stephanie Petch-Tyson. 2002. *Computer Learner Corpora, Second Language Acquisition and Foreign Language Teaching*. Language Learning & Language Teaching. John Benjamins.
- Björn Granström. 2004. Towards a virtual language tutor. In *InSTIL/ICALL Symposium 2004*, Venice, Italy.
- Kevin R Gregg. 1984. Krashen's monitor and Occam's Razor. *Applied Linguistics*, 5(2):79–100.
- Jack Grieve. 2007. Quantitative authorship attribution: An evaluation of techniques. *Literary and Linguistic Computing*, 22(3):251–270.

- Stephen Harroff. 1993. Herr Kommissar. *Die Unterrichtspraxis / Teaching German*, 26(1):105–110.
- Trude Heift. 2010. Developing an intelligent language tutor. *CALICO Journal*, 27(3):443–459.
- Trude Heift and Catherine Caws. 2018. Querying a static and dynamic learner corpus. In *Handbook of Research on Integrating Technology Into Contemporary Language Learning and Teaching*, pages 494–511. IGI Global.
- Trude Heift and Devlan Nicholson. 2001. Web delivery of adaptive and interactive language tutoring. *International Journal of Artificial Intelligence in Education*, 12(4):310–325.
- Trude Heift and Mathias Schulze. 2007. *Errors and Intelligence in Computer-Assisted Language Learning: Parsers and Pedagogues*. Routledge.
- V. Melissa Holland, Jonathan D. Kaplan, and Michelle R. Sams, editors. 1995. *Intelligent Language Tutors: Theory Shaping Technology*. Lawrence Erlbaum, Mahwah, New Jersey.
- Yan Huang, Akira Murakami, Theodora Alexopoulou, and Anna Korhonen. 2018. Dependency parsing of learner English. *International Journal of Corpus Linguistics*, 23(1):28–54.
- Wendell Johnson. 1944. Studies in language behavior: A program of research. *Psychological Monographs*, 56(2):1–15.
- Mark Kaiser. 1997. Review: The Rosetta Stone for Russian. *CALL at Chorus*, pages 24–26.
- Jaya Kannan and Pilar Munday. 2018. New trends in second language learning and teaching through the lens of ICT, networked learning, and artificial intelligence. *Círculo de Lingüística Aplicada a la Comunicación*, 76:13–30.

- Andrej Karpathy, Armand Joulin, and Li Fei-Fei. 2014. Deep fragment embeddings for bidirectional image sentence mapping. *arXiv:1406.5679*.
- Levi King and Markus Dickinson. 2013. Shallow semantic analysis of interactive learner sentences. In *Proceedings of the Eighth Workshop on Innovative Use of NLP for Building Educational Applications*, pages 11–21, Atlanta, Georgia.
- Levi King and Markus Dickinson. 2014. Leveraging known semantics for spelling correction. In *Proceedings of the Third Workshop on NLP for Computer-Assisted Language Learning*, pages 43–58, Uppsala, Sweden.
- Levi King and Markus Dickinson. 2016. Shallow semantic reasoning from an incomplete gold standard for learner language. In *Proceedings of the 11th Workshop on Innovative Use of NLP for Building Educational Applications*, pages 112–121, San Diego, California.
- Dan Klein and Christopher D. Manning. 2003. Accurate unlexicalized parsing. In *Proceedings of ACL-03*, pages 423–430, Sapporo, Japan.
- Stephen D Krashen. 1984. Immersion: Why it works and what it has taught us. *Language and society*, 12(1):61–64.
- Stephen D Krashen. 1985. *The input hypothesis: Issues and implications*. Addison-Wesley.
- Sandra Kübler, Ryan McDonald, and Joakim Nivre. 2009. *Dependency Parsing*. Morgan & Claypool.
- Henry Kucera and W. Nelson Francis. 1967. *Computational Analysis of Present-Day American English*. Brown University Press, Providence, RI.
- Raffaele Lampugnani. 1998. The Rosetta Stone Language Library Italiano I. *CALICO Journal*, 15(4):60–65.

- J. Richard Landis and Gary G. Koch. 1977. The measurement of observer agreement for categorical data. *Biometrics*, pages 159–174.
- Claudia Leacock and Martin Chodorow. 2003. C-rater: Automated scoring of short-answer questions. *Computers and Humanities*, 37(4):389–405.
- Michael Levy. 1997. *Computer-assisted Language Learning: Context and Conceptualization*. Oxford University Press.
- Omer Levy and Yoav Goldberg. 2014. Dependency-based word embeddings. In *Proceedings of the 52nd Annual Meeting of the Association for Computational Linguistics (Volume 2: Short Papers)*, pages 302–308.
- Dekang Lin. 1998. An information-theoretic definition of similarity. In *Proceedings of the 15th International Conference on Machine Learning*, pages 296–304.
- William Littlewood and Michael Swan. 1981. *Communicative Language Teaching: An Introduction*. Cambridge University Press.
- Hui Liu, Qingyu Yin, and William Yang Wang. 2018. Towards explainable NLP: A generative explanation framework for text classification. *arXiv:1811.00196*.
- Michael Long. 1985. A role for instruction in Second Language Acquisition: Task Based Language Teaching. In Kenneth Hyltenstam and Manfred Pienemann, editors, *Modelling and Assessing Second Language Acquisition*, pages 77–99. Multilingual Matters.
- David Malvern, Brian Richards, Ngoni Chipere, and Pilar Durán. 2004. *Lexical Diversity and Language Development*. Springer.
- Christopher D. Manning, Mihai Surdeanu, John Bauer, Jenny Finkel, Steven J. Bethard, and David McClosky. 2014. The Stanford CoreNLP Natural Language Processing Toolkit. In *Association for Computational Linguistics (ACL) System Demonstrations*, pages 55–60.

- Mitchell P. Marcus, Beatrice Santorini, and Mary Ann Marcinkiewicz. 1993. Building a large annotated corpus of English: The Penn Treebank. *Computational Linguistics*, 19(2):313–330.
- Marie-Catherine de Marneffe, Bill MacCartney, and Christopher D. Manning. 2006. Generating typed dependency parses from phrase structure parses. In *Proceedings of LREC*, volume 6, pages 449–454, Genoa, Italy.
- Marie-Catherine de Marneffe and Christopher D. Manning. 2012. *Stanford Typed Dependencies Manual*. Stanford University. https://nlp.stanford.edu/software/dependencies_manual.pdf. Published 2008, revised November 2012; accessed 2019-07-01.
- Beniko Mason and Stephen Krashen. 1997. Extensive reading in English as a foreign language. *System*, 25(1):91–102.
- Detmar Meurers. 2009. On the automatic analysis of learner language: Introduction to the special issue. *CALICO Journal*, 26(3):469–473.
- Detmar Meurers and Markus Dickinson. 2017. Evidence and interpretation in language learning research: Opportunities for collaboration with computational linguistics. *Language Learning*, 67(S1):66–95.
- Tomas Mikolov, Kai Chen, Greg Corrado, and Jeffrey Dean. 2013a. Efficient estimation of word representations in vector space. *arXiv:1301.3781*.
- Tomas Mikolov, Ilya Sutskever, Kai Chen, Greg Corrado, and Jeffrey Dean. 2013b. Distributed representations of words and phrases and their compositionality. *arXiv:1310.4546*.
- Carol Montgomery and Miriam Eisenstein. 1985. Real reality revisited: An experimental communicative course in ESL. *TESOL Quarterly*, 19(2):317–334.

- Steven Moran, Daniel McCloy, and Richard Wright. 2012. Revisiting population size vs. phoneme inventory size. *Language*, 88(4):877–893.
- Noriko Nagata. 2002. BANZAI: An application of natural language processing to web-based language learning. *CALICO Journal*, 19(3):583–599.
- Noriko Nagata. 2009. Robo-Sensei’s NLP-based error detection and feedback generation. *CALICO Journal*, 26(3):562–579.
- Takayuki Nakanishi. 2015. A meta-analysis of extensive reading research. *TESOL Quarterly*, 49(1):6–37.
- Vivi Nastase, Jelber Sayyad Shirabad, and Maria Fernanda Caropreso. 2006. Using dependency relations for text classification. In *Proceedings of the 19th Canadian Conference on Artificial Intelligence*, pages 12–25.
- Luis Gilberto Mateos Ortiz, Clemens Wolff, and Mirella Lapata. 2015. Learning to interpret and describe abstract scenes. In *Proceedings of the 2015 Conference of the North American Chapter of the Association for Computational Linguistics: Human Language Technologies*, pages 1505–1515.
- Niels Ott and Ramon Ziai. 2010. Evaluating dependency parsing performance on German learner language. In *Proceedings of the Ninth International Workshop on Treebanks and Linguistic Theories*, pages 175–186.
- Rebecca L. Oxford. 1993. Intelligent computers for learning languages: The view for language acquisition and instructional methodology. *Computer Assisted Language Learning*, 6(2):173–188.
- Fabian Pedregosa, Gaël Varoquaux, Alexandre Gramfort, Vincent Michel, Bertrand Thirion, Olivier Grisel, Mathieu Blondel, Peter Prettenhofer, Ron Weiss, Vincent

- Dubourg, et al. 2011. Scikit-learn: Machine learning in Python. *Journal of Machine Learning Research*, 12:2825–2830.
- Kenneth A. Petersen. 2010. *Implicit Corrective Feedback in Computer-Guided Interaction: Does Mode Matter?* Ph.D. thesis, Georgetown University, Washington, DC. <http://hdl.handle.net/10822/553155>. Accessed 2021-07-15.
- Marwa Ragheb and Markus Dickinson. 2014. Developing a corpus of syntactically-annotated learner language for English. In *Proceedings of the Thirteenth International Workshop on Treebanks and Linguistic Theories (TLT13)*, pages 137–148.
- Mohammad Mosiur Rahman, Manjet Kaur Mehar Singh, and Ambigapathy Pandian. 2018. Exploring ESL teacher beliefs and classroom practices of CLT: A case study. *International Journal of Instruction*, 11(1):295–310.
- Nils Reimers, Philip Beyer, and Iryna Gurevych. 2016. Task-oriented intrinsic evaluation of semantic textual similarity. In *Proceedings of COLING 2016, the 26th International Conference on Computational Linguistics: Technical Papers*, pages 87–96.
- Nils Reimers and Iryna Gurevych. 2020a. Making monolingual sentence embeddings multilingual using knowledge distillation. In *Proceedings of the 2020 Conference on Empirical Methods in Natural Language Processing (EMNLP)*, pages 4512–4525.
- Nils Reimers and Iryna Gurevych. 2020b. Sentence-BERT: Sentence embeddings using Siamese BERT-Networks. In *Proceedings of the 2019 Conference on Empirical Methods in Natural Language Processing and the 9th International Joint Conference on Natural Language Processing*, pages 3982–3992.
- Willy A. Renandya. 2007. The power of extensive reading. *RELC Journal*, 38(2):133–149.
- Willy A. Renandya and Thomas S.C. Farrell. 2011. “Teacher, the tape is too fast!” Extensive listening in ELT. *ELT Journal*, 65(1):52–59.

- Brian J. Richards and David D. Malvern. 2000. Accommodation in oral interviews between foreign language learners and teachers who are not native speakers. *Studia Linguistica*, 54(2):260–271.
- Jack C. Richards and Richards Schmidt. 2010. *Longman dictionary of applied linguistics and language teaching*, 4th edition. Longman.
- Kazuyoshi Sato and Robert C. Kleinsasser. 1999. Communicative language teaching (CLT): Practical understandings. *The Modern Language Journal*, 83(4):494–517.
- Mathias Schulze. 2010. Taking intelligent CALL to task. In Michael Thomas and Hayo Reinders, editors, *Task-Based Language Learning and Teaching with Technology*, pages 63–82. Bloomsbury Publishing.
- Hinrich Schütze, Christopher D Manning, and Prabhakar Raghavan. 2008. *Introduction to information retrieval*. Cambridge University Press.
- Larry Selinker. 1969. Language transfer. *General linguistics*, 9(2):67.
- Larry Selinker. 1972. Interlanguage. *IRAL: International Review of Applied Linguistics in Language Teaching*, 10(3):209.
- Amit Singhal. 2001. Modern information retrieval: A brief overview. *IEEE Data Engineering Bulletin*, 24(4):35–43.
- Peter Skehan. 1998. *A Cognitive Approach to Language Learning*. Oxford University Press.
- Peter Skehan, Pauline Foster, and Uta Mehnert. 1998. Assessing and using tasks. In Willy A. Renandya and George Jacobs, editors, *Learners and Language Learning*, pages 227–248. Seameo Regional Language Centre Publishing.
- B.F. Skinner. 1957. *Verbal Behavior*. Appleton-Century-Crofts, New York.

- Swapna Somasundaran and Martin Chodorow. 2014. Automated measures of specific vocabulary knowledge from constructed responses (“Use these words to write a sentence based on this picture”). In *Proceedings of the Ninth Workshop on Innovative Use of NLP for Building Educational Applications*, pages 1–11, Baltimore, Maryland.
- Jana Sukkarieh and Eleanor Bolge. 2008. Leveraging c-raters automated scoring capability for providing instructional feedback for short constructed responses. In *International Conference on Intelligent Tutoring Systems*, pages 779–783. Springer.
- Julie M. Sykes. 2013. Learner apologies in Spanish. *Technology in Interlanguage Pragmatics Research and Teaching*, 36:71.
- N. Taguchi and J.M. Sykes. 2013. *Technology in Interlanguage Pragmatics Research and Teaching*. Language Learning & Language Teaching. John Benjamins.
- Joel Tetreault and Martin Chodorow. 2008a. Native judgments of non-native usage: Experiments in preposition error detection. In *Proceedings of COLING 2008*, pages 24–32, Manchester, UK.
- Joel Tetreault and Martin Chodorow. 2008b. The ups and downs of preposition error detection in ESL writing. In *Proceedings of COLING 2008*, Manchester.
- Michael Thomas, Hayo Reinders, and Mark Warschauer. 2013. The role of digital media and incremental change. In Michael Thomas, Hayo Reinders, and Mark Warschauer, editors, *Contemporary Computer-Assisted Language Learning*, pages 1–12. Bloomsbury Academic Publishing, New York.
- Tristan Thrush, Ethan Wilcox, and Roger Levy. 2020. Investigating novel verb learning in BERT: Selectional preference classes and alternation-based syntactic generalization. *arXiv:2011.02417*.

- Maciej Tomczak and Ewa Tomczak. 2014. The need to report effect size estimates revisited: An overview of some recommended measures of effect size. *Trends in Sport Sciences*, 21(1):19–25.
- Kristina Toutanova, Dan Klein, Christopher D. Manning, and Yoram Singer. 2003. Feature-rich part-of-speech tagging with a cyclic dependency network. In *Proceedings of the 2003 Conference of the North American Chapter of the Association for Computational Linguistics on Human Language Technology*, pages 252–259.
- Shravan Vasishth and Bruno Nicenboim. 2016. Statistical methods for linguistic research: Foundational ideas—Part I. *Language and Linguistics Compass*, 10(8):349–369.
- Pauli Virtanen, Ralf Gommers, Travis E. Oliphant, Matt Haberland, Tyler Reddy, David Cournapeau, Evgeni Burovski, Pearu Peterson, Warren Weckesser, Jonathan Bright, Stéfan J. van der Walt, Matthew Brett, Joshua Wilson, K. Jarrod Millman, Nikolay Mayorov, Andrew R. J. Nelson, Eric Jones, Robert Kern, Eric Larson, C J Carey, İlhan Polat, Yu Feng, Eric W. Moore, Jake VanderPlas, Denis Laxalde, Josef Perktold, Robert Cimrman, Ian Henriksen, E. A. Quintero, Charles R. Harris, Anne M. Archibald, Antônio H. Ribeiro, Fabian Pedregosa, Paul van Mulbregt, and SciPy 1.0 Contributors. 2020. SciPy 1.0: Fundamental Algorithms for Scientific Computing in Python. *Nature Methods*, 17:261–272.
- Y. Vo. 2013. Developing extensive listening for EFL learners using internet resources. *Hawaii Pacific University TESOL Working Papers*, 11:29–51.
- Alex Warstadt and Samuel R. Bowman. 2019. Linguistic analysis of pretrained sentence encoders with acceptability judgments. *arXiv:1901.03438*.
- Lydia White. 1987. Against comprehensible input: The input hypothesis and the development of second-language competence. *Applied Linguistics*, 8(2):95–110.

- Adina Williams, Nikita Nangia, and Samuel Bowman. 2018. A broad-coverage challenge corpus for sentence understanding through inference. In *Proceedings of the 2018 Conference of the North American Chapter of the Association for Computational Linguistics: Human Language Technologies, Volume 1 (Long Papers)*, pages 1112–1122.
- Kasumi Yamazaki. 2014. Toward integrative CALL: A progressive outlook on the history, trends, and issues of CALL. *TAPESTRY*, 6(1):6.
- Fei Yan and Krystian Mikolajczyk. 2015. Deep correlation for matching images and text. In *Proceedings of the IEEE Conference on Computer Vision and Pattern Recognition*, pages 3441–3450.
- Jerrold H. Zar. 1972. Significance testing of the Spearman rank correlation coefficient. *Journal of the American Statistical Association*, 67(339):578–580.
- Yajun Zeng and Christine Goh. 2018. A self-regulated learning approach to extensive listening and its impact on listening achievement and metacognitive awareness. *Studies in Second Language Learning and Teaching*, 8(2):193–218.
- Nicole Ziegler, Detmar Meurers, Patrick Rebuschat, Simon Ruiz, José L Moreno-Vega, Maria Chinkina, Wenjing Li, and Sarah Grey. 2017. Interdisciplinary research at the intersection of CALL, NLP, and SLA: Methodological implications from an input enhancement project. *Language Learning*, 67(S1):209–231.
- George Kingsley Zipf. 1949. *Human behavior and the principle of least effort: An introduction to human ecology*. Addison-Wesley.
- Daniel Zwillinger and Stephen Kokoska. 1999. *CRC Standard Probability and Statistics Tables and Formulae*. CRC Press.

Appendices

APPENDIX A
PDT BACKGROUND QUESTIONNAIRE

This section presents the brief background questionnaire given to participants of the picture description task (PDT) discussed in Chapter 4.

A.1 Background Questionnaire

Please answer the following questions about your background.

1. What is your native language? (List any languages you learned as a child.)

2. What is your country of origin?

3. What is your age in years?

4. What is your gender?

male female other/prefer not to say

5. How many years have you studied English?

1 year or less	3–4 years	6–8 years
1–2 years	4–5 years	8–10 years
2–3 years	5–6 years	10 years or more (or native speaker)

6. Please list any English speaking countries you have lived in, and how many years you lived there. For example, “USA, 2 years; Australia, 1 year”.

APPENDIX B

PDT ITEMS

The 30 picture description task (PDT) items discussed throughout Chapter 4 are shown in this section. Each is displayed with its *targeted* prompt. For all items, the *untargeted* prompt is “What is happening?” Each item is marked as *In*, *Tr*, or *Di* to denote it as either *intransitive*, *transitive*, or *ditransitive*.

PDT Items

01 (In): What is the boy doing?	02 (Tr): What is the boy doing?
	
03 (Di): What is the man doing?	04 (In): What is the boy doing?
	

PDT Items

05 (Di): What is the teacher doing?



06 (Tr): What is the boy doing?



07 (In): What is the bird doing?






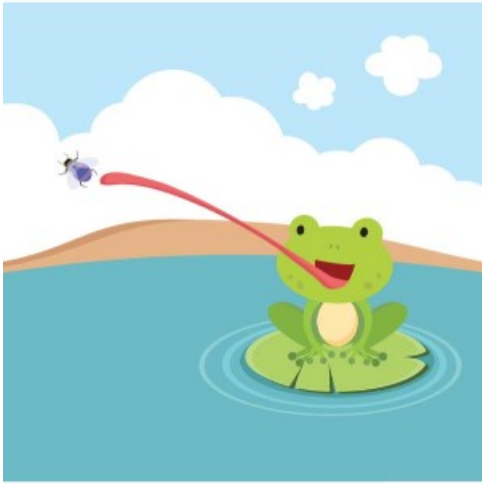
08 (Di): What is the waiter doing?




PDT Items

09 (Tr): What is the girl doing?	10 (In): What is the baby doing?
 A cartoon illustration of a young girl with blonde hair in a ponytail, wearing a black riding helmet, a pink shirt, and white breeches. She is riding a brown horse with a white mane and tail. The horse is walking on a patch of green grass.	 A cartoon illustration of a baby with a large head, wearing a white diaper. The baby has its mouth wide open in a cry, with tears on its cheeks and its arms outstretched.
11 (Di): What is the boy doing?	12 (Tr): What is the woman doing?
 A cartoon illustration of a young boy with glasses, wearing a green shirt and brown shorts, talking to a man with glasses, wearing a green sweater and grey pants. The man has his arms crossed. A large question mark is floating above the boy's head.	 A cartoon illustration of a woman with brown hair, wearing a green top, sitting at a brown desk. She is using red scissors to cut a piece of yellow paper.

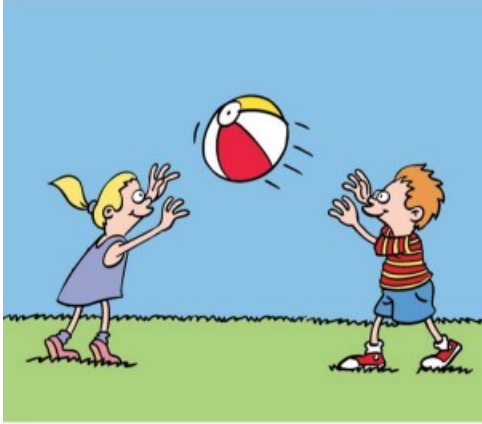
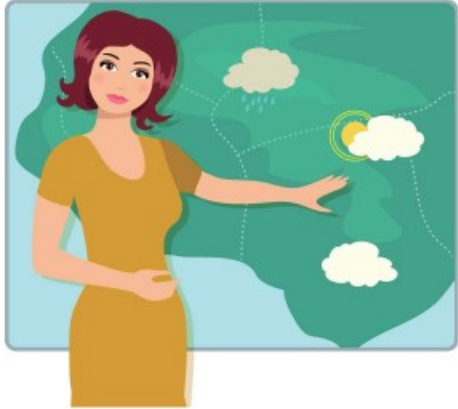


PDT Items

<p>13 (In): What is the man doing?</p> 	<p>14 (Di): What is the man doing?</p> 
<p>15 (Tr): What is the man doing?</p> 	<p>16 (Tr): What is the frog doing?</p> 

PDT Items

<p>17 (Di): What is the girl doing?</p> 	<p>18 (In): What is the man doing?</p> 
<p>19 (Tr): What is the woman doing?</p> 	<p>20 (In): What is the girl doing?</p> 



PDT Items

<p>21 (Di): What is the boy doing?</p>	<p>22 (Tr): What is the woman doing?</p>
	
<p>23 (Di): What is the doctor doing?</p>	<p>24 (In): What is the boy doing?</p>
	

PDT Items

25 (Tr): What is the dog doing?	26 (Di): What is the man doing?
	
27 (In): What is the girl doing?	28 (Di): What is the man doing?
	

PDT Items

29 (Tr): What is the woman doing?	30 (In): What is the woman doing?
 A cartoon illustration of a woman with short brown hair, wearing a blue t-shirt, smiling and hugging a small, fluffy brown and white dog. The dog is also smiling.	 A cartoon illustration of a woman with long brown hair in a ponytail, wearing a red t-shirt, blue leggings, and red sneakers, running to the right.

APPENDIX C

ANNOTATION GUIDE

The following pages consist of the annotation guide discussed in Chapter 5. This guide was produced through an iterative process of annotation and discussion between the researchers, annotators and outside linguists. Minor typographical and stylistic errors have been corrected and some material has been reordered in this version (1.1) since it was applied to the SAILS Corpus, but the content of the guidelines here is effectively unchanged. The uncorrected version (1.0) as used for the annotation task is available for download with the SAILS Corpus.¹

¹<https://github.com/sailscorpus/sails>

Semantic Analysis of Image-Based Learner Sentences (SAILS)

Annotation Guide

Version 1.1

Contents

1	Task Background	179
1.1	Overview	179
1.2	Participants	179
1.2.1	Non-native speakers	180
1.2.2	Native speakers	180
1.2.2.1	Familiar NSs	180
1.2.2.2	Crowd-sourced NSs	180
1.3	Instructions	181
1.4	Item Examples (Targeted and Untargeted)	181
2	Annotating Features	184
2.1	Core event	184
2.1.1	Contextuality of core event	184
2.1.2	Defining CORE EVENT	184
2.1.2.1	Subjects	184
2.1.2.2	Verb forms	185

2.1.2.3	Content	186
2.1.3	Alternative interpretations & inaccurate information	187
2.1.4	Language problems	188
2.1.5	Imprecise language	188
2.1.6	Slang	188
2.1.7	Intransitive vs. transitive core events	189
2.1.7.1	Intransitive core events	189
2.1.7.2	Transitive core events	190
2.1.8	Pronouns	191
2.1.9	Targeted items and passive responses	191
2.1.10	Untargeted item leniency	192
2.2	Answerhood	193
2.2.1	Contextuality of answerhood	193
2.2.2	Defining ANSWERHOOD	193
2.2.3	Accuracy	195
2.2.4	Targeted vs. untargeted items	195
2.2.5	Verb forms	195
2.2.5.1	Progressive verbs	196
2.2.6	Events and activities	197
2.2.7	Imminent actions	198
2.2.7.1	Targeted subject variations and pronouns	198
2.2.7.2	Misspellings	200
2.3	Grammaticality	200
2.3.1	Non-contextuality of grammaticality	201
2.3.2	Defining GRAMMATICALITY	201
2.3.3	Incomplete sentences	202
2.3.4	Punctuation and capitalization	202

2.3.5	Common grammaticality concerns	203
2.3.5.1	Events and activities	203
2.3.5.2	Non-propositional responses	203
2.3.5.3	Bare nouns	203
2.3.5.4	Missing <i>be</i> verbs	204
2.3.5.5	Misspellings	204
2.4	Interpretability	204
2.4.1	Semi-contextuality of interpretability	204
2.4.2	Defining INTERPRETABILITY	205
2.4.2.1	Verb arguments	205
2.4.2.2	Content and composition	206
2.4.3	Common interpretability concerns	207
2.4.3.1	Grammar and spelling	207
2.4.3.2	Incomplete sentences	208
2.4.3.3	States and actions	209
2.4.3.4	Questions and modals	209
2.4.3.5	First and second person	210
2.4.3.6	Slang	210
2.4.3.7	Impossible or unknowable information	210
2.5	Verifiability	211
2.5.1	Contextuality of verifiability	211
2.5.2	Reasonable inferences	211
2.5.3	Subject and object variation	212
2.5.4	Language problems	212
2.5.5	Incomplete responses	213
2.5.6	Alternative interpretations	214
2.5.7	Responses in the form of a question	214

2.5.8	Modality	215
2.5.9	Unverifiable inferences	215
2.5.9.1	Participant opinions	216
2.5.10	Irrelevant information	216
2.6	Example items	218

1 Task Background

1.1 Overview

In order to best annotate the data, annotators should have a basic understanding of the task used to collect it. The task is a **picture description task (PDT)**, implemented as an online survey. The PDT consists of 30 items. An **item** is one image and corresponding question. Each item is displayed on a single page of the online survey, and participants type a response into the provided field before clicking ahead to the next page. The task was conducted with default web browser settings, so browser-based spelling correction tools were available to participants.

The images used are simple digital drawings. No two images are related, and nothing appears in more than one image. Each image was chosen or created to depict a single event or action. In order to focus attention on the main action, images contain very little background or other detail. Participants were instructed to provide one complete sentence capturing the main action in the image.

The data collected in the task will be used to analyze the differences in English **native speaker (NS)** and **non-native speaker (NNS)** language use. The researchers intend to study the many ways in which responses vary, and to compare these variations for NS and NNS responses. Ultimately, the researchers intend to use the NS responses to derive a kind of answer key or **gold standard (GS)**, which can be used to automatically evaluate the content of NNS responses.

1.2 Participants

The following section describes the different participant groups. It is provided for informational purposes only. While annotating, annotators do not need and are not given any information about the source of the responses.

1.2.1 Non-native speakers

NNS participants were recruited from intermediate and advanced level English as a Second Language (ESL) courses in the English Language Improvement Program at Indiana University. Roughly 140 NNS students completed the PDT. These participants all performed the task independently in a computer lab, with the researchers present. Responses from this group appear to be given in good faith.

1.2.2 Native speakers

Two different groups of NSs participated: familiar NSs and crowd-sourced NSs. All NSs performed the task remotely, without the researchers present.

1.2.2.1 Familiar NSs 40 **familiar** NS participants completed the full task. They were recruited among friends, family and acquaintances of the researchers. Responses from this group appear to be given in good faith.

1.2.2.2 Crowd-sourced NSs Responses were also collected from roughly 330 different **crowd-sourced** NSs through the online platform, Survey Monkey. The researchers purchased survey responses from the platform’s pool of users, who may win prizes or earn donations for charities in exchange for completing surveys. These participants all performed the task remotely, without the researchers present.

Crowd-sourced participants are less likely to complete a lengthy task, so the PDT was divided into four smaller tasks, and each crowd-sourced NS completed only one of these. Additionally, a sizable number of these participants completed only part of their task before abandoning it. The resulting data set is equivalent in size to roughly 150 completed familiar NS PDTs. Responses from the crowd-sourced group are of varying reliability; the majority are legitimate and in good faith, but some responses clearly are not. Some crowd-sourced NSs simply typed random characters in the response fields in order to move on to the next

item and complete the task with minimal time and effort. Others responded with jokes, sarcasm or profanity.

1.3 Instructions

Before beginning the task, respondents read a short page of instructions including an example item and possible responses. The instructions are as follows:

In this task, you will view a set of images. For each image, please write **one sentence** to answer the question provided with the image. It is important to answer with a **complete sentence**, not a word or phrase.

English native speakers (NSs) and non-native speakers (NNSs) complete slightly different versions of the task. The items are identical in both versions, but whereas NNSs provide one response to each question, in the NS version, respondents are asked to provide two responses to each question. They are given the following additional instructions:

Then, you will be asked to write a second, *different* answer, which is also a complete sentence. This might involve rewording or reorganizing your first sentence. It does not need to be *completely* different; some words may be the same. If you cannot think of another way to answer the question, you may leave the second answer space empty, but any second responses you provide will be greatly appreciated.

1.4 Item Examples (Targeted and Untargeted)

The first half of the task consists of 15 **targeted** items, and the second half consists of 15 **untargeted** items. Targeted and untargeted items differ only in the question. All targeted items take the form of *What is X doing?*, where *X* varies but is specified in the question, always as the subject (e.g., *the girl*, *the bird*) of the main action in the image. For all untargeted items, the question is always the same: *What is happening?*.

For each image used in the task, a roughly equivalent number of targeted and untargeted responses were collected. Multiple versions of the task were administered; a given image is used in the targeted section for some versions, and in the untargeted section for other versions. In all versions, the targeted items precede the untargeted items. This ordering is intended to avoid the possibility that a participant encounters the question *What is happening?* consistently in the initial items, assumes that this question applies to the entire task, and responds to the later targeted items without reading the questions.

The terms *targeted* and *untargeted* are never used in the task, and participants are not explicitly informed of these differences. They are, however, provided with an example of each type immediately following the instructions, as seen in Figures 1 and 2 below.


Example 1

<i>What is the man doing?</i>
Your sentence: <i>The man is shouting.</i>
Your second sentence: <i>He is yelling.</i>
There is not a single correct response. Many responses may be possible. Other responses might be: <i>The man is yelling something.</i> <i>He is speaking loudly.</i>

Figure 1: An example *targeted* item, as presented in the task instructions. The “second sentence” portion is presented to native speakers only.

Example 2	
	
What is happening?	
Your sentence:	<i>The nurse is giving a patient roses.</i>
Your second sentence:	<i>A woman is getting flowers from a nurse.</i>
There is not a single correct response. Many responses may be possible. Other responses might be: <i>The nurse is giving a lady some red flowers.</i> <i>A patient is receiving flowers from a nurse.</i>	

Figure 2: An example *untargeted* item, as presented in the task instructions. The “second sentence” portion is presented to native speakers only.

2 Annotating Features

Each response is annotated according to five dimensions, or *features*. These features, explained below, are referred to as *core event*, *answerhood*, *grammaticality*, *interpretability* and *verifiability*. Annotations for each feature have only two possible values, *yes* or *no* (or *1* or *0*). The annotation for each response is thus an ordered list (i.e., a vector) of zeros and ones. For example, [1, 1, 0, 1, 1] would represent a response that was annotated *no* for grammaticality and *yes* for all other features.

2.1 Core event

The core event feature primarily considers the following question: *Exactly as written, does the response capture the core event of the item?*

2.1.1 Contextuality of core event

Annotation for the core event feature is contextual; it must consider the image and question presented in the item.

2.1.2 Defining CORE EVENT

Each image depicts a single CORE EVENT that could be captured by a simple sentence or verb phrase. Each core event involves an action; responses that merely describe a state or feature of the image do not capture the core event. Considering Figure 4, for example, the response *He is a dancing machine* does not capture the core event; it describes a characteristic of the boy, but does not describe what is actually taking place in the image.

2.1.2.1 Subjects The form of a core event is generally similar to that of a *predicate* in traditional grammar. The core event describes what the subject (or agent) is doing. Thus, when annotating for core event, the predicate of the sentence is the most important con-

sideration. However, there are some rules pertaining to the subject. The sentence must include a subject. In the case of targeted items, the subject may be omitted if it can be understood from the question. Annotators should be quite flexible with regard to the subject, with a few restrictions. Even for targeted items, the subject in the response does not need to be identical to the subject provided in the question. For example, in response to *What is the boy doing?*, responses that restate the subject as *guy* or *kid* or proper names like *Peter* should be accepted. Much flexibility with regard to age should be given as well; infants aside, *man/boy* should be treated interchangeably, as should *woman/girl*. Crucially, the meaning of the subject in the response should not be in conflict with what is shown in the image. Thus, a response that restates the male subject as female or assigns an exclusively female name should not be accepted. More flexibility is allowed for number; a response that depicts a singular subject as plural or vice versa is still acceptable. The rationale for this decision is that the core event feature should avoid penalizing responses for concerns covered by other features. Concerns about number would primarily be covered with the grammaticality and verifiability features. Moreover, while a subject is necessary to fulfill the core event, the focus of this feature is the event itself. In short, responses that assign an incorrect number to the subject are acceptable, but those that change a subject's gender are not.

2.1.2.2 Verb forms The core event is best fulfilled with a present progressive verb form, but responses that use other verb forms may be acceptable. Crucially, the response should allow for an interpretation in which the verb refers to the specific event displayed in the image. For example, in most contexts, *He enjoys dancing to music* would be interpreted to mean that *in general*, the subject enjoys the activity of dancing to music. However, in this context, it could refer to the event displayed in the image; the sentence could be intended as a narration of the image. Likewise, responses that describe the event in past or future terms might be acceptable; annotators should use their own best judgment. Responses that

use modality or hedging (e.g., *He must be dancing*; *I think he's dancing*), and those that are formed as questions (e.g., *Is he dancing?*) are also acceptable, as long as the core event is present and clearly tied to the appropriate subject (or agent).

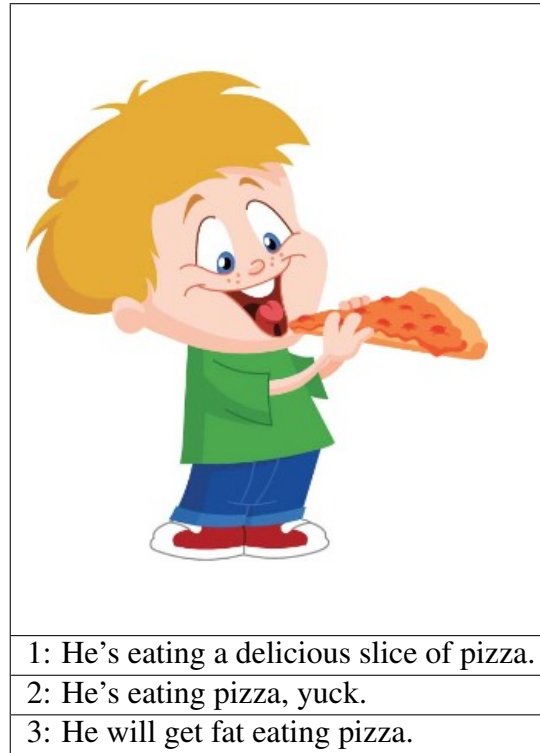


Figure 3: Item 2 (targeted: *What is the boy doing?*) and example responses.

2.1.2.3 Content Core events are not predefined; annotators should decide what each core event is and whether or not a response captures it. Moreover, a core event should be conceived of abstractly rather than as a particular phrase or expression. Two responses that convey the same concept in different forms should be judged as equally acceptable. For example, *The man is shouting* and *He is yelling*, as seen in Figure 1, convey the same core event using different words.

Given the simplicity of the images, the core event should be clear for each. None of the images depicts any background events that are unrelated to the core event. Any non-core event that could be described either supports the core event or is a cause or effect of the core

event. In Figure 2, for example, the untargeted question (*What is happening?*) could be answered with *The patient is smiling*, but this is clearly an effect of the core event, in which a nurse is giving the patient flowers. Thus, *The patient is smiling* should be annotated *no* here.

2.1.3 Alternative interpretations & inaccurate information

Although every effort was made to produce unambiguous PDT images, reasonable alternative interpretations are seen among the responses for a very small number of items. For example, Figure 8 shows a woman seated behind a desk and a man holding a package in front of the desk. Most participants interpret the scene as the man delivering a package to the woman. However, a small number of participants interpret this scene as a man picking up a package from the woman – a reasonable alternative. Such reasonable alternatives should be annotated *yes* for core event. An even smaller number of participants describe the scene as a student giving a gift to his teacher. However, the “student” here is wearing a work uniform and holding a brown parcel with a visible shipping label, so this interpretation should be rejected. Annotators should use their own judgement in annotating responses that contain variations in interpretation.

As long as the core event is present and linked to a reasonable subject (or agent), inaccurate information in a response should be ignored and the response should be accepted. For Figure 4, for example, *A boy is dancing at a birthday party* should be annotated *yes*. Although we see no evidence of a party, the response nonetheless covers the core event, which is *(boy) is dancing* or something equivalent. Likewise, the (hypothetical) response *The guy is dancing on the moon* should be accepted, because the core event and a reasonable subject are present.

2.1.4 Language problems

Grammatical and spelling problems do not automatically result in a *no* for the core event feature. Responses with errors that do not obscure the core event may still be annotated as *yes*. In other words, if, despite a language problem, the necessary elements of the core event are intact and their relationship is reasonably interpretable, the response is annotated *yes*. Such cases are typically very minor errors. For Figure 3, for example, the responses *He's eating a **peice** of pizza* and *The boy's **eatting** pizza* should be annotated *yes*, because the core event in these responses remains intact and interpretable, despite the misspellings. Misspellings or other language problems that lead to ambiguity about the meaning of the core event should be annotated *no*. Annotators should use their best judgment in determining when language problems obscure the core event.

2.1.5 Imprecise language

Responses that use imprecise language should be evaluated for how well they convey the core event. Consider, for example, Figure 4, which depicts a boy dancing, and Figure 3, which depicts a boy eating pizza. For Figure 3, the response *A boy is enjoying pizza* should be annotated *yes* because to *enjoy* pizza almost certainly means to *eat* pizza. For Figure 4, however, *A boy is enjoying music* should be annotated *no* because the meaning leaves too many possible interpretations. To *enjoy* music could mean to dance to music, but it could also mean to perform music, to listen to a record or to attend a concert.

2.1.6 Slang

Responses that describe the event using slang should be annotated as *yes* for the core event if the language used can be readily understood as equivalent to a more canonical description of the core event. For example, Fig 4 depicts a boy dancing. The responses *The boy is **getting down*** and *He is **grooving*** could be understood to mean *dancing* by most annotators, so they should be annotated as *yes* for core event. The response *He's **going bananas***

however, cannot be easily understood as equivalent to *dancing*, so it should be annotated as *no* for core event. Annotators will need to use their own judgement in handling slang responses.

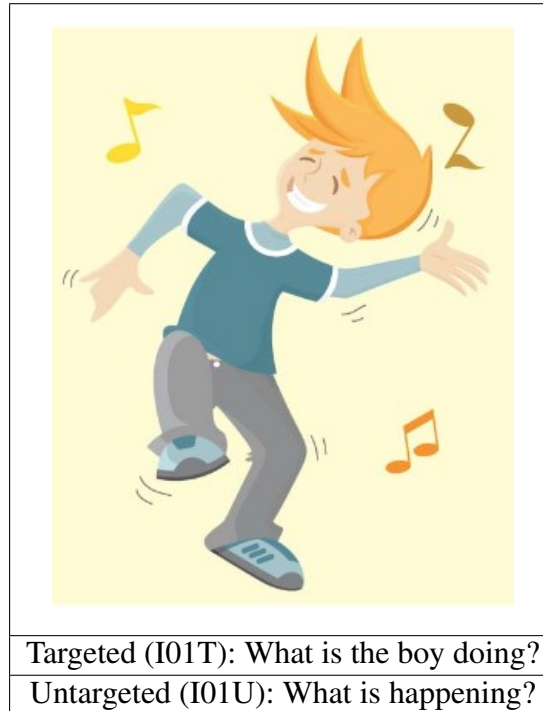


Figure 4: Item 1, for which the core event is roughly *boy dancing*.

2.1.7 Intransitive vs. transitive core events

The PDT was created using a variety of images intended to cover intransitive, transitive and ditransitive events in equal numbers. These categories are not given for each item; if it becomes necessary to explicitly determine the category for a core event, annotators should use their own judgement. In general, an intransitive event is described without an object, a transitive event is described with a direct object, and a ditransitive event is described with a direct object and an indirect object.

2.1.7.1 Intransitive core events For intransitive events, the response should link the subject and the verb of the core event.

2.1.7.2 Transitive core events Predicates. For transitive events (including ditransitives), the response should link the subject with the verb and direct object (i.e., the *predicate*) of the core event. Where appropriate, indirect objects are desirable but not required for the fulfillment of this feature.

A direct object may be omitted when it is sufficiently indicated through either the subject or the verb. For example, consider the image in Figure 5 and the corresponding questions for the targeted and untargeted items. Here the core event predicate could be described as *asking a question*, or some equivalent, e.g., *posing a query* or even simply *questioning* (without an object). While *questioning* alone is acceptable here, *asking* alone is not an acceptable equivalent for *asking a question*, because it is not comparably precise. *Questioning* can be seen as meaningfully equivalent to *asking a question*, but simply *asking* leaves the object ambiguous; one can ask many things besides questions, such as *for help* or *for money*.

As another example, in response to a targeted item *What is the professor doing?*, both *She is lecturing* and *She is teaching a lesson* are acceptable. Similarly, for an untargeted item *What is happening?*, *The cyclist is riding* and *The man is riding a bike* both satisfy the core event feature. In the first response, the subject (*the cyclist*) sufficiently indicates the bicycle.

Omitted subjects. For the targeted version, a response may omit the subject, because the subject is included in the question and may thus be understood to be the subject of the response. Such cases most often involve only a verb phrase, e.g., *asking a question* or *asking the man a question*. For the untargeted version, a response must indicate the subject of the core event, because it is not included in the question and thus cannot automatically be understood.

2.1.8 Pronouns

Pronouns as subjects are acceptable in responses to both targeted and untargeted items. A pronoun that clearly assigns the wrong gender to a subject or object should result in a *no* for the core event feature. Otherwise, annotators should retain a high degree of flexibility with regard to pronouns. The item in Figure 5, for example, depicts an *ask* action involving two males, one as the subject and the other as an object. The pronoun *he* could thus lead to ambiguity, but nonetheless the response *He is asking him a question* should be annotated as *yes*. Additionally, as discussed in Section 2.1.2.1, the incorrect use of plural or singular forms to describe subjects (and objects) is not penalized under the core event annotation, and this applies to pronoun forms as well.

2.1.9 Targeted items and passive responses

In targeted items, a subject is provided in the question. This provided subject (or its replacement) will be the subject of most responses. However, this is not a hard requirement for annotating a targeted response as *yes* for the core event. The crucial requirement is that the provided subject (or its replacement) be indicated as the agent of the core event predicate, even if it is not expressed as the syntactic subject in the response. For example, the targeted item in Figure 5 asks *What is **the boy** doing?* A passivized response may move this subject to a *by* phrase, as in *The man is being asked a question by a boy*. Because the provided subject (*the*) *boy* can be understood as the agent of the core event, this response should be annotated as *yes* here. Omitting this *by* phrase (i.e., *The man is being asked a question*) would result in a *no* annotation, however, because the provided subject is lost. A response that reframes the event like *The man is listening to a boy's question*, is annotated *no*, because *boy* is not expressed as the agent of the core event.

2.1.10 Untargeted item leniency

In general, with regard to the core event feature, a greater variety of responses may be annotated as *yes* under the untargeted version of an item than under the targeted version, because the untargeted question is less specific than the targeted question. This may include passivizations, such as *A man is being asked a question* (for Figure 5). Likewise, responses that simply cast the core event from a different angle may be appropriate and may be annotated as *yes* for an untargeted item. For example, *The man is listening to the boy's question* would be annotated as *yes* for the untargeted version of this item. Responses that do not somehow convey the notion of the core event, however, should still be rejected. For example, *The man is crossing his arms* and *The boy is gesturing with his hands* do not cover the core event and should be rejected.



Figure 5: Item 11, for which the core event is roughly *boy asking question*.

2.2 Answerhood

The answerhood feature primarily considers the following question: *Exactly as written, does the response make an attempt to answer the specific question asked?*

2.2.1 Contextuality of answerhood

Annotation for the answerhood feature is contextual; it must consider the question presented in the item. The image is mostly irrelevant and is only used for targeted items to confirm that when a response replaces the subject with a pronoun, an appropriate pronoun is used.

2.2.2 Defining ANSWERHOOD

As noted above, responses should address the specific question in the prompt. In other words, the response must answer the exact question given; merely answering a *similar* or *related* question is not adequate. Responses should make a positive assertion; responses that merely point out a negative fact are not acceptable (e.g., *The boy is not wearing a helmet.*) In general, because all of the PDT questions use a present progressive verb, responses should either use a present progressive verb *or* indicate an imminent action; see Section 2.2.5. Figure 6 presents a number of example responses and answerhood annotations.

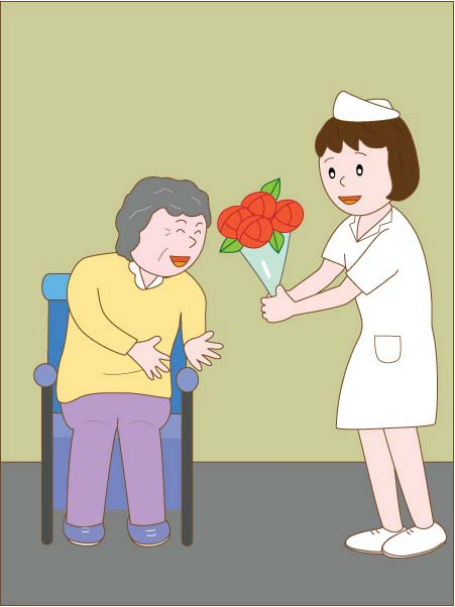
			
	Response	An.	Appropriate question
1	Giving a patient flowers.	yes	(prompt)
2	She's giving flowers to a patient.	yes	(prompt)
3	The nurse is giving away flowers.	yes	(prompt)
4	A nurse is giving away flowers.	no	What is happening?
5	A young nurse is giving away flowers.	no	What is happening?
6	The woman is giving the patient flowers.	no	What is the woman doing?
7	The nurse is happy.	no	How is the nurse?
8	The nurse is smiling.	yes	(prompt)
9	The nurse gives flowers away.	no	What does the nurse do?
10	The nurse gave the patient roses.	no	What did the nurse do?
11	The young nurse is giving out flowers.	no	What is the young nurse doing?
12	The smiling nurse is giving away roses.	no	What is the smiling nurse doing?
13	This nurse is giving away flowers.	no	What is this nurse doing?
14	That nurse is giving her patient flowers.	no	What is that nurse doing?
15	Nurse is giving away flowers.	no	What is Nurse doing?
16	The patient is receiving roses from the nurse.	no	What is the patient doing?

Figure 6: Example responses to targeted Item 2 (*What is the nurse doing?*) and their answerhood annotations (*An*). A particular response could be appropriate for multiple questions, but a likely example is given for each.

2.2.3 Accuracy

Answerhood should be annotated without regard to the accuracy of the response. Consider Figure 3, for example. The targeted version asks *What is the boy doing?*; the response *He's eating a sandwich* should be annotated *yes* because it does attempt to answer the question, even though the boy is clearly eating pizza. Moreover, *The boy is riding a bicycle* would also be annotated *yes*, despite the fact that no bicycle appears. The accuracy of the response is accounted for with the core event and verifiability features.

2.2.4 Targeted vs. untargeted items

The answerhood feature, like CORE EVENT, is dependent on the differences in the targeted and untargeted versions of the items. In other words, a sentence that may receive a *no* annotation as a targeted response could receive a *yes* annotation as an untargeted response. (The opposite should not be possible, as the targeted version of an item always asks a more specific question than its untargeted counterpart.) For example, consider Figure 8 and the targeted and untargeted questions: *What is the man doing?* and *What is happening?* The response *The man is delivering a package* would be annotated *yes* for answerhood for either version, while *The woman is receiving a package* would be annotated *yes* only for the untargeted version.

2.2.5 Verb forms

The PDT items ask what *is happening* or what a particular figure in the image *is doing*, and these present progressive verb forms limit the range of acceptable responses. For the purposes of answerhood, acceptable responses should either employ a progressive verb form, indicate imminent action, or present an appropriate event. These forms and related considerations are explained below.

2.2.5.1 Progressive verbs The majority of responses use a dynamic verb in the progressive form. Dynamic verbs are appropriate for responses because they describe an event or action that happens and typically has a beginning and end. Dynamic verbs often take the (present) progressive form (*(is) eating, (is) dancing*). This is in contrast with stative verbs, which are inappropriate for this task as they describe a state or condition. Stative verbs cannot be used in the progressive form (with rare and arguably non-stative exceptions). Roughly speaking, stative verbs can be categorized as verbs of cognition (*Susan knows karate; Sabrina believes in the team*) and verbs of relation (*Josh resembles his father*). Responses that rely on a stative verb should be annotated *no* for answerhood. These responses (and any others) that simply describe a state of affairs in the image should be annotated *no*, because they do not directly answer the question. For example, *The boy loves pizza*, a response to Item 2 (Figure 3) is annotated *no* for answerhood, because it does not directly answer the question. Likewise, *The nurse seems happy*, shown in Figure 6, should receive a *no* annotation (for both the targeted and untargeted versions) because it describes a state depicted in the image but does not directly answer the question of what the nurse is *doing*.

Although most responses use a present progressive verb (e.g., *He is eating pizza*), responses using the simple present form of a verb (*He eats pizza*) are also common among the data. This form is commonly used to describe general truths or habitual actions, like *The horse eats grass* or *The river flows east*. Responses that use the simple present should be annotated *no* for answerhood. In most situations, in English the simple present would not be used to describe the actions in the PDT items, and particularly not in response to the present progressive questions in the PDT.

With the exception of *event* responses (see Section 2.2.6) and *imminent action* responses (see Section 2.2.7), responses that lack a progressive verb should be annotated *no*, even if this is the only problem with the response. For example, *The boy is hold a pizza* and *The boy seems to eat pizza* would both be annotated *no*. The mere appearance of a progressive form verb in a response does not automatically satisfy the answerhood feature, however. The

necessary progressive verb must appear in a linguistic context that indicates that the verb directly responds to the question. For *What is the dog doing?*, for example, the response *The dog likes to chase the running cat* contains an *-ing* verb form, but not in this context it is an adjective and does not satisfy the answerhood feature.

Responses that omit a *be* verb but include a progressive verb form in an otherwise appropriate context (e.g., *The boy holding a pizza*) should generally be annotated *yes* for answerhood. (The grammatical concerns are covered with the grammaticality feature.)

For handling misspelled verbs, see Section 2.2.7.2

2.2.6 Events and activities

In some cases, a noun phrase may be an adequate and natural response to the PDT questions. For targeted items (*What is the X doing?*), a response in the form of a noun or noun phrase that can be *done* should be accepted. For example, *gymnastics*, *origami* and *the laundry* are acceptable in response to *What is the woman doing?*. Likewise, for untargeted items, a response in the form of a noun or noun phrase that can *happen* should be accepted. For example, *an interview*, *a volleyball game* and *a math class* are acceptable responses to *What is happening?*.

For targeted and untargeted items, such event and activity responses should be properly formed as a grammatical response to the question, with any necessary determiners or articles. Grammar is not strictly considered for answerhood, but because these responses tend to be very short, proper form is used to differentiate between low-effort responses and those that appear to offer a thoughtful answer to the question. Such low-effort responses may simply describe some element of the image without considering the question. For example, *a baseball game* should be accepted in response to the question *What is happening?*, but *baseball* and *baseball game* should not.

2.2.7 Imminent actions

Some responses describe the item in terms of an imminent action rather than a progressive action, e.g., *The boy is about to eat the pizza*. Such imminent action responses are common among the responses from both native and non-native speakers. Some items elicit more of this type of response than others; Figure 3, for example, shows a boy holding a slice of pizza near his mouth. Perhaps because the *eating* action has not yet begun here, many responses indicate this as an imminent action rather than a progressive action. In general, responses that describe the subject's state in relation to an imminent action should be accepted, provided they otherwise fulfill the requirements for answerhood. However, responses that use a future aspect to describe the actions (e.g., *The boy will eat the pizza*) do *not* meet the requirements for answerhood.

Some responses do use a progressive form to indicate an imminent action, such as *The boy is fixin' to eat the pizza* and *The doctor is preparing to treat the patient*. Such responses should be annotated *yes*, and annotators should be flexible in accepting variations and informal forms; for example, *preparing*, *fixin'*, *fixin*, and *gonna* are all acceptable here.

In general, responses that describe the subject's state in relation to an imminent action are acceptable, with or without a progressive form. This includes responses that use these phrases (or others like them) followed by an action: *is ready to*, *is getting ready to*, *is preparing to*, *is fixing to*, *is about to*, *is gonna*, etc. In the case of *ready to* and *about to*, because these expressions lack an actual verb, they must be preceded by a copular verb (*is*, *seems*, etc.), which cannot be dropped. Likewise, the subject cannot be dropped. For example, *preparing to eat the pizza* is acceptable in response to the question, *What is the boy doing?*, but *about to eat the pizza* is not acceptable.

2.2.7.1 Targeted subject variations and pronouns All targeted questions take the form of *What is the X doing?*. Responses should use the same subject provided in the question, or an appropriate pronoun. This subject should be in the subject position of the

response; if the response contains only a predicate, the subject of the question should be understood as the subject of the response. Responses should not alter the subject in any way, or move it from the subject position (as in passivization). This is in keeping with the requirement to answer the question exactly as it is asked. Several relevant examples are presented in Figure 6.

To put this concisely, responses to targeted items must either repeat the subject exactly as presented in the question, or use an appropriate pronoun, or drop the subject so that it is understood from the question. To clarify, the subject should not be altered in terms of definiteness, number, specificity, role or any other characteristic. Such responses add context to the question, and in order to evaluate answerhood, this new information would need to be verified to ensure that the subject presented in the response is indeed the subject provided in the question. Verifying information for the sake of answerhood adds noise and complication, so verifiability is left to its own feature. For answerhood purposes, *a nurse* is not the same as *the nurse*. Likewise, neither *nurse*, *the young nurse*, *the blond nurse*, *the nurse who is standing*, or *this nurse* is the same as *the nurse*. Additionally, a targeted subject should not be expanded to include other persons or entities; in response to *What is the man doing?*, *The man is greeting the woman* is acceptable, while *The man and woman are saying hello* is not.

Regarding pronouns, all humans presented in the PDT images are clearly male or female, and any targeted response that replaces the subject with a pronoun should use a pronoun that matches the subject's gender. Exceptions may be made for babies and animals portrayed in the PDT; the gender is not evident, and any third person singular pronoun is acceptable. For many items, the gender of the subject is clear from the question (*What is the man/woman/boy/girl doing?*). Some items present a human subject in non-gendered terms, however, such as *the nurse*, *the teacher* and *the doctor*. In these cases, annotators should check the image to ensure that appropriate gender pronouns are used. Pronouns should also match the subject in number, and all subjects in the PDT are singular. When a

response presents a subject with a non-matching pronoun, annotators should mark this as *no* for answerhood, because it is not possible to know if the response was indeed an attempt to answer the question asked.

2.2.7.2 Misspellings The answerhood feature addresses whether or not a response *makes an attempt* to answer the PDT question, so misspellings do not automatically result in a *no* annotation.

Annotators should be strict in handling misspelled subjects for targeted items. The subject is provided on screen for the participant, so misspellings should be avoidable. Only misspellings that are very clearly typos should be accepted here, such as *t.he girl*. Misspellings that change the subject or leave it ambiguous in any way should be rejected. Pronouns must be properly spelled, but pronoun contractions that simply omit or misuse an apostrophe (e.g., *Its* for *It is*) should be accepted.

Verbs, even when misspelled, should appear to have the appropriate form (i.e., progressive). Annotators should be lenient with regard to misspelled verbs when a response appears to attempt to answer the question, even if the intended verb is not obvious. For example, *The boy is steeaching his arms in bed* should be accepted, despite the badly misspelled attempt at *stretching*.

When other elements of a response are misspelled, annotators should be lenient. The key consideration should be whether or not the response attempts to answer the question.

2.3 Grammaticality

The grammaticality feature primarily considers the following question: *Exactly as written, does the response convey a proposition and does it lack any grammar or spelling errors?*

2.3.1 Non-contextuality of grammaticality

This feature considers only the response, regardless of the item or question. In other words, a response that is grammatical but irrelevant given the specific item image and question should still be annotated as *yes* for this feature.

However, grammaticality should be annotated within the bounds of the very general context of the task; the PDT elicits descriptions of common events, so responses should convey a proposition and be grammatical when interpreted accordingly.

Moreover, the item question may be taken into consideration when it is necessary for assessing the grammaticality of a particular response. Responses to targeted questions (*What is the X doing*), for example, commonly drop the subject. Such responses can be grammatical; see Section 2.3.3.

2.3.2 Defining GRAMMATICALITY

For the current annotation purposes, a *grammatical* response is one that is free from grammar errors or misspellings, and conveys a reasonable meaning (given the very general context of the task). Grammar errors come in many forms, including omitted words, out-of-place words, incorrect word forms, and syntactic disagreement, among others. This feature does not directly consider *meaning*. However, the events depicted in the PDT images are all common, unsurprising events that might occur under normal circumstances, and a response that requires an unreasonable interpretation in order to be grammatical should be annotated *no* for grammaticality. For example, *The boy is dancing on music* is probably not grammatical without resorting to a fairly unusual interpretation – perhaps involving a boy dancing on a floor covered with sheet music or vinyl records.

Annotators will need to make judgment calls, but should be lenient in judging grammaticality and the necessary interpretation of meaning. If there is a reasonable reading of the sentence under which it is grammatical (and has none of the specific grammaticality problems outlined below), it should be annotated as *yes*. (Annotators should keep in mind

that concerns other than grammar are likely to be captured under the annotation of other features.) For example, consider this response to the item in Figure 4: *A boy listens to music and dancing*. Given the image, one could point out that the meaning conveyed by the response is not the intended meaning (presumably *A boy listens to music and (he) dances*), and thus argue that the response is ungrammatical. However, because the response is not ungrammatical without the item context, and it conveys an arguably reasonable meaning, such a response should be annotated *yes*. This also commonly applies to responses that use an incorrect (but grammatical) pronoun. For example, *The boy is talking to her brother*, in response to Figure 5 (where no female is pictured or otherwise indicated as a potential antecedent to *her*), should be annotated *yes* for grammaticality.

2.3.3 Incomplete sentences

Although the task asks participants to provide a complete sentence, incomplete sentences (which are mostly verb phrases among the data) may nonetheless be annotated as *yes* for grammaticality, so long as the content of the response is indeed grammatical. For example, *eating pizza* is an incomplete sentence but a grammatical response. This also applies to any one word responses, but as explained in Section 2.3.5.2, a grammatical response should be interpretable as a proposition. For example, *eating* should be considered a grammatical response, because it conveys some propositional meaning, but *pizza* is not grammatical here because it does not indicate any action or event. Incomplete sentences are subject to all of the same grammaticality considerations as complete sentences.

2.3.4 Punctuation and capitalization

Responses have been converted to all lowercase letters. Final punctuation has been removed from most responses. Annotators should ignore these concerns when annotating grammaticality.

Sentence-internal punctuation should be considered for this feature, but annotators

should be lenient and keep in mind that many punctuation decisions may simply be a matter of style rather than grammar. Punctuation (or lack thereof) that results in ambiguity or leads the annotator to question the overall grammaticality of the sentence should result in a *no* annotation for the response. Annotators should use their own best judgment in assessing such cases.

2.3.5 Common grammaticality concerns

2.3.5.1 Events and activities In some cases, a noun phrase may be an adequate and natural response to the PDT questions. For targeted items (*What is the X doing?*), a response in the form of a noun or noun phrase that can be *done* should be considered grammatical. For example, *gymnastics*, *origami* and *the laundry* are acceptable in response to *What is the woman doing?*. Likewise, for untargeted items, a response in the form of a noun or noun phrase that can *happen* should be accepted. For example, *an interview*, *a volleyball game* and *a math class* are acceptable responses to *What is happening?*.

For targeted and untargeted items, such event and activity responses should be properly formed as a grammatical response to the question, with any necessary determiners or articles. For example, *a baseball game* should be accepted in response to the question *What is happening?*, but *baseball* and *baseball game* should not.

2.3.5.2 Non-propositional responses A response that lacks a grammatical interpretation *as a proposition* should be annotated *no* for grammaticality. A proposition typically requires a verb and a subject; for the current task, a response may be judged as grammatical if it lacks a subject so long as it indicates an action or event. Non-propositional responses do not fit the general context of the task. These responses typically lack a verb and some appear to be well-formed noun phrases, such as *A boy with pizza*.

2.3.5.3 Bare nouns A bare noun that is missing a determiner should result in a *no* for grammaticality. Examples include *Boy is eating pizza* and *A man is delivering package*.

2.3.5.4 Missing *be* verbs Common among the data are responses that omit a necessary copula (or *be* verb). These often result in what could be interpreted as well-formed noun clauses, such as *A little boy eating pizza*. If, as in this case (and most others), one can reasonably assume that the apparent noun clause is an ungrammatical expression of a copular sentence (*A little boy is eating pizza*), the response should be annotated *no* for grammaticality.

Note that incomplete sentences that omit the subject may also omit a *be* verb. In other words, while *A little boy eating pizza* should be annotated *no* for grammaticality, simply *eating pizza* may be annotated as *yes* if appropriate. (See Section 2.3.3.)

2.3.5.5 Misspellings Misspellings generally result in a *no* for grammaticality. Misspellings sometimes result in real but unintended words, so it is not always clear if a word is in fact a misspelling. A response containing a suspected real word misspelling should be annotated *no* for grammaticality only if it results in a grammar error.

Some responses use proper names for persons, places or objects in the images. When a proper noun appears to be misspelled, annotators should be less strict. If the proper noun is reasonably interpretable, the response should still be annotated *yes*, provided it has no other disqualifying problems. Annotators should use their own judgment in assessing such cases.

2.4 Interpretability

The interpretability feature primarily considers the following question: *Exactly as written, is the response interpretable enough to evoke a clear image?*

2.4.1 Semi-contextuality of interpretability

This feature is largely non-contextual, but because the task asks participants about events, responses must convey a proposition. In other words, a response must be interpretable as

an event, or as a statement about the state of affairs in the image. Annotators may find it useful to view the PDT image, but interpretability should be judged without regard to its contents; to meet the criteria for this feature, a response should evoke *an image*, regardless of how similar that image is to *the image* in the PDT.

For targeted items only, when the subject of the response is omitted, it should generally be understood to be the same subject given in the targeted question. (This is not appropriate for *all* responses that lack a subject, and annotators should use their judgment to decide if the respondent intended the subject to be understood.) For example, *eating pizza* should be annotated as interpretable (according to the criteria below) as a response to the targeted question, *What is the boy doing?*

In contrast, for the untargeted question (*What is happening?*), a response like *eating pizza* would not be interpretable, because a reader could not confidently conjure an image of the subject. (See Section 2.4.3.2 for more discussion of incomplete sentences.)

2.4.2 Defining INTERPRETABILITY

The interpretability feature is concerned with whether or not a response can be adequately understood and visualized. Because a response is based on an image, its interpretation should evoke a concrete image. A response should be considered interpretable if it A) includes any arguments that are syntactically required by the verb, and B) provides enough semantic content to derive a reasonably specific, unambiguous illustration.

2.4.2.1 Verb arguments For this first requirement, *A man is delivering a package to a woman* is interpretable. *Delivering* is used as a ditransitive verb here, and all syntactically required arguments are specified; the sentence has a subject, direct object and indirect object. *The man is delivering a package* should also be considered interpretable. This sentence does not include an indirect object, but in this transitive use of *deliver*, the syntax does not require one. However, *A man is delivering* is not interpretable, because the verb

deliver is missing one or more syntactically necessary arguments. This consideration requires a grammaticality judgment on the part of annotators. Annotators may have differing judgments with regard to the arguments required by given verbs; this is expected. Native speakers would likely agree that *The man is cooking* is grammatical as is (without an object), and that *The girl is telling* is not grammatical, because it requires an object (or more context). However, native speakers may disagree on the grammaticality of sentences like *The boy is washing* or *The woman is buying*.

2.4.2.2 Content and composition Interpretable responses are statements that could be illustrated with a canonical composition, without the need to infer any critical elements. Responses that provide only a broad description are likely to fail this criterion. A sentence like *The man is working* is not specific enough to evoke a clear image. An illustrator could show a man picking fruit, building a bridge, typing at a computer, etc., so long as the image contained a man doing some kind of work. A significant amount of information concerning the action in the image would need to be inferred.

Likewise, a sentence that uses vague references (*someone/something*, unspecified *it*, etc.) for essential elements or simply leaves them out is not interpretable. Such a response could not be illustrated as a canonical, representational painting, because some essential elements would have to be guessed or inferred. The response could, however, be represented as an abstract painting.

It may be helpful for annotators to think of this as “The Norman Rockwell Rule.” That is, *Would Norman Rockwell illustrate this response?* Straightforward composition and a clear representational style are hallmarks of Rockwell’s paintings. A response like *The man is delivering a package to a woman* fits this style of illustration. *A man is delivering a package* also fulfills the Rockwell Rule, because a painting of a delivery man leaving a package in a mailbox or on a doorstep could easily be imagined as a Rockwell painting. (Annotators should keep in mind that interpretability annotation should not be influenced

by the PDT image and the image evoked by the response is not judged here for how well it matches the actual PDT image.) For a response like *Someone is delivering things to a woman*, a Rockwell painting simply would not fit; both the deliverer and the thing being delivered would have to be out of frame, obscured, somehow abstracted, or purely guessed at. Annotators should rely on their own judgment when considering these content and composition concerns.

2.4.3 Common interpretability concerns

2.4.3.1 Grammar and spelling Grammar and spelling problems do not automatically result in a *no* here; these concerns are covered by the grammaticality feature. Major or multiple grammar or spelling problems are likely to result in an uninterpretable sentence, but minor grammar or spelling problems may leave a sentence's interpretation intact. Annotators will vary in judging the severity of such problems, but in general, an annotator should mark a response as *yes* for interpretability only when he or she can be reasonably confident in the intended meaning. In other words, a grammar or spelling problem that could be corrected in multiple ways to result in multiple reasonable corrected sentences should be marked *no* for interpretability. As a reminder, for this feature, responses should be judged blindly, without influence from the image or previously seen responses.

For example, *The boy is danceing* contains a spelling error, but a reader can be quite confident that the intended meaning is *dancing*. *The boy is dacing*, however, would likely be judged uninterpretable, because without more context, the error has numerous plausible candidates for correction – *racing*, *pacing*, *daring*, etc.

Responses that contain contradictory information should generally be marked *no* for interpretability, but annotators should use their own discretion in handling these cases. Such problems often take the form of a noun phrase containing disagreement. For example, in *The man is giving the package to a women*, it is impossible to determine if the indirect object would be illustrated as one woman or multiple women. If an annotator feels confident

that other information in the response disambiguates the intended meaning, the annotator may rate the response *yes* for interpretability. For example, in *A young girls feeds a tasty carrot to her pony*, the determiner, the verb form and the later singular pronoun all indicate that *girls* should be singular here.

Annotators should be lenient with subject-verb disagreement, unless they feel that such disagreement derails the interpretation of the response. For example, *The children is playing ball* is unambiguous, despite the error.

2.4.3.2 Incomplete sentences Incomplete sentences should be annotated *yes* for interpretability, so long as they fulfill the requirements explained above.

In general, responses may rely on information understood from the question. This means that for targeted items, where the question is of the form *What is X doing?*, *X is* may be understood for responses like *washing the car* or *jogging*. For certain responses, like *the laundry* or *the foxtrot*, *X is doing* can be understood instead. In these cases, note that the response must be an action or event that is commonly described as being *done*; *do the laundry* is common expression, while *do the baseball game* is not.

Untargeted responses may also rely on information understood from the question, *What is happening?* In these cases, *is happening* may be understood when appropriate. This means that noun phrases that can *happen* as events may be judged as interpretable, provided they otherwise fulfill the requirements of the feature. Therefore, *A fight between a cat and a dog* would probably be marked *yes* for interpretability, because it can *happen* and it contains adequate information about the event participants. However, *A fight*, which can also *happen*, would be marked *no*, because it cannot be illustrated confidently without more information.

Also common among the data are noun phrases resulting from a sentence with an omitted copular verb (*be*), such as *A man delivering a package* (as opposed to *A man is delivering a package*). An omitted copula generally does not affect comprehension, so such a

response should be annotated *yes* for interpretability, provided it meets the above requirements for this feature.

Other forms of incomplete sentences appear in the data. Annotators should use their best judgment for these, but keep in mind that it is difficult for incomplete sentences to satisfy the criteria, especially for untargeted items, where very little information can be understood from the question.

2.4.3.3 States and actions The PDT is designed to elicit responses that describe an action; as a result, most responses contain an active verb. Some responses, however, describe a state of affairs in the image, such as *The boy is wearing a green shirt* or *The boy is ready to eat his pizza*. Responses that describe a state are nonetheless interpretable, so long as they fulfill the remaining criteria.

2.4.3.4 Questions and modals A small number of responses among the data take the form of a question. Some of these responses nonetheless present an assertion. For example, *Why is the baby crying?* indicates that *the baby is crying*. This response should be annotated *yes* for interpretability, because the assertion it contains meets the criteria for interpretability.

Some responses in the form of a question lack an assertion that can be judged for interpretability, e.g., *Do you think the boy likes pizza?* Such responses are not interpretable.

Responses that use modality may be considered interpretable if the modality does not affect information crucial to producing a visual representation. For example, in *The boy is eating so much pizza he may get fat*, it is stated as fact that a boy is eating pizza, so this could be visually represented. The modal part of this sentence contains unnecessary detail and could be ignored. In contrast, in *The man may be proposing marriage to the woman* the modality has scope over the whole predicate, so this response should be marked *no* for interpretability. (The man *may* be proposing marriage to the woman, but there is no limit to the number of things he *may* be doing.)

2.4.3.5 First and second person All entities in the PDT items should be represented in the third person. Responses that use the first or second person to indicate a participant in the image should be considered uninterpretable. For example, *A young man will mail a package for you* should be marked *no*.

2.4.3.6 Slang Some responses contain what may be considered slang. Such responses are interpretable if they meet the other requirements for interpretability. For example, *The boy is getting his groove on* would probably be taken to mean that the boy is dancing intensely and could thus be considered interpretable. A response that contains unclear or unknown slang should be considered uninterpretable. Annotators must rely on their own judgment regarding slang.

2.4.3.7 Impossible or unknowable information All PDT items consist of a single image. They present information in a straightforward manner and are almost completely devoid of any text, signs or symbols. Thus all responses should present information that can be learned from such an image. Responses that present important information (not details) that could not be known from or represented with a single image should be marked *no* for interpretability. For example, *He is sending a box to a woman* could not be easily represented in a single image, as the man sending the box and the woman receiving the box would be in different locations. Moreover, the man and woman (and box) are arguably equally important arguments, so choosing whether to omit the subject or indirect object when illustrating the image would be problematic.

Responses that present an interpretable proposition but embellish it with unknowable details should be considered interpretable. (Note that concerns about unverifiable information are captured under the verifiability feature.) For example, *As the man hands the package to the woman, their eyes meet and a passionate romance ensues* presents a simple, illustratable event – a man handing a package to a woman, perhaps while making eye contact. The remaining details are unnecessary for assessing interpretability. Annotators must

use their own judgment in such cases.

2.5 Verifiability

The verifiability feature primarily considers the following question: *Exactly as written, is all information in the response verifiable (or reasonably inferred) based on the image?*

This feature is mainly concerned with identifying inaccurate information and unverifiable inferences.

2.5.1 Contextuality of verifiability

Annotation for the verifiability feature is contextual; it must consider the image presented in the item.

2.5.2 Reasonable inferences

Responses that contain reasonable inferences should be considered verifiable. For this feature, an inference that can be assumed to be true for an overwhelming majority of situations like the one depicted in the image should be taken as *reasonable*. Inferences that posit a degree of information that cannot safely be assumed (i.e., a *guess*) should not be considered reasonable and should be annotated *no* for verifiability. For example, the image in Figure 7 depicts a boy carrying a bag of groceries alone. The first example infers that the destination for the boy and his groceries is *home*. This is taken as a reasonable inference because a person carrying a bag of groceries is almost certainly taking the groceries home. The second example describes the boy's action as *helping carry* the groceries. This is also taken as a reasonable inference, because the small boy is very unlikely to be doing his own grocery shopping. The third example states that the boy is *helping his mother* carry the groceries. Annotators should give this a *no* for verifiability because the inference posits an unnecessary and unknowable level of detail; *mother* is a fair guess here, but it is indeed a guess. Annotators must use their own best judgment in distinguishing between guesses and

reasonable inferences.

2.5.3 Subject and object variation

Because verifiability focuses on the truthfulness of information presented in responses, there are few restrictions regarding subjects for this feature. Even for targeted items, responses that omit or change the supplied subject may nonetheless be considered verifiable. Even responses that ignore the question entirely but present information that is verifiably true based on the image should be accepted. For this feature, participants are free to refer to subjects (and other entities) in the images as they wish, so long as they do so accurately and clearly. Responses to a targeted item that asks about *the girl*, for example, may refer instead to *the lady*, *the young woman*, *the short girl*, etc.; if the annotator believes such references are accurate, the responses should be annotated *yes* for verifiability.

Many responses incorrectly describe a singular subject as plural or vice versa. In cases where the subject's number is clearly incorrect or too ambiguous to discern, the response should be annotated *no* for verifiability. Some responses may indicate an incorrect number but still contain enough evidence that the correct number is intended, as in *The two little kid are playing*. Given the *two* and *are*, this response should be annotated *yes*, despite the fact that *kid* should be *kids*. Annotators should use their best judgment in such cases.

With regard to objects, annotators should use their best judgment to determine if similar changes in number are acceptable. For example, a hunter shown shooting a single bird might nonetheless reasonably be described as *hunting birds* or *fowl*, but a salesman shown handing car keys to a lone female customer would not be reasonably described as *selling a car to women* or *selling cars to women*.

2.5.4 Language problems

Responses that are unintelligible should be annotated *no* for verifiability; if the information in the response cannot be clearly understood, then it cannot be verified. However, grammar

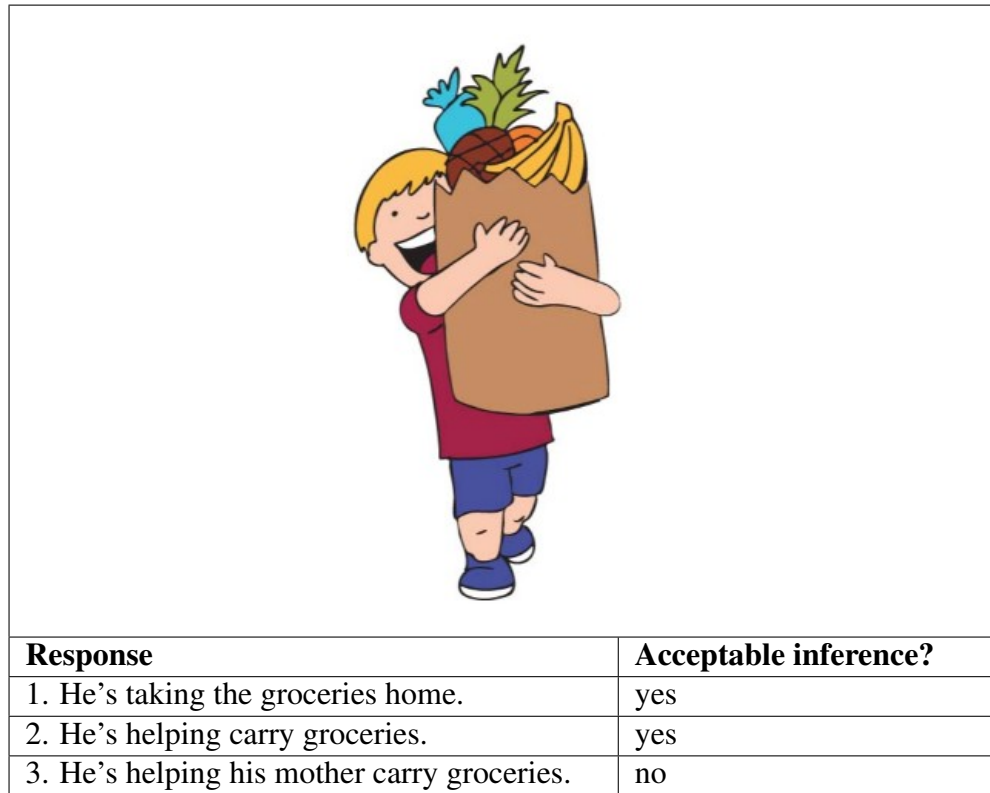


Figure 7: Example inference judgments (*verifiability*) for *What is the boy doing?*

and spelling problems do not automatically result in a *no* for verifiability. Responses that contain errors but remain reasonably clear and interpretable should be judged for verifiability like any other response.

2.5.5 Incomplete responses

Responses that do not present a complete proposition should be annotated *no* for verifiability. For example, untargeted responses that contain only a verb or verb phrase should be annotated *no* for verifiability because they cannot be verified if the subject of the verb is unknown.

2.5.6 Alternative interpretations

Although every effort was made to produce unambiguous PDT images, reasonable alternative interpretations are seen among the responses for some items. For example, Figure 8 shows a woman seated behind a desk and a uniformed man standing across from her holding a package. Most participants interpret the scene as the man delivering a package to the woman. However, a small number of participants interpret this scene as a man picking up a package from the woman – a reasonable alternative. Such reasonable alternatives should be annotated *yes* for verifiability. Annotators should use their own judgement in annotating responses that contain variations in interpretation.

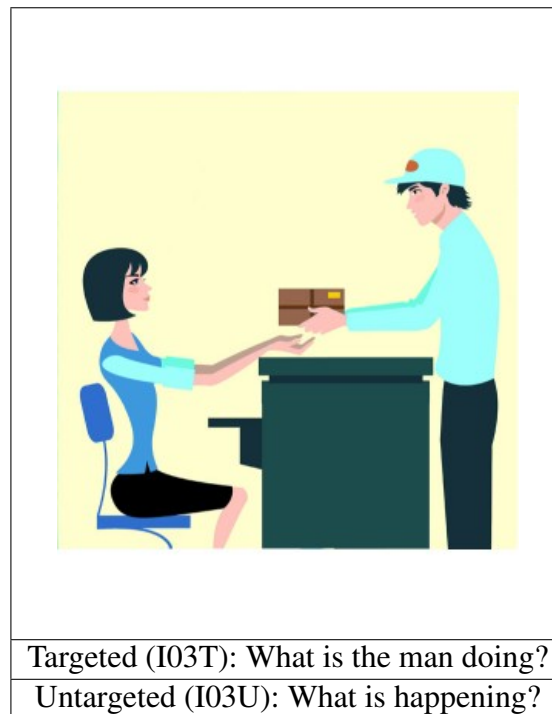


Figure 8: Item 3, in the targeted and untargeted versions.

2.5.7 Responses in the form of a question

A small number of responses among the data take the form of a question. In general, such responses are not considered verifiable. For the verifiability feature, the content of the

question is not taken as an assertion of facts and cannot be compared against the facts of the image.

2.5.8 Modality

Modality in a response can impact the verifiability. For annotation purposes, a sentence is *modal* if it conveys the speaker's belief about the possibility of that sentence, using a modal verb (*may, should, etc.*), or a modal adverb (*maybe, perhaps, etc.*). (This is known as epistemic modality, because it involves the speaker's belief about the facts of the world.)

In a response where modality allows for doubt about the facts, the modal portions should be ignored, and the remainder of the response should be annotated for verifiability. For example, *The man is smiling as he hands the woman a package, maybe he likes her* would still be annotated *yes* for verifiability, because removing the modal portion (*maybe he likes her*) leaves a verifiable statement based on the image (*The man is smiling as he hands the woman a package*).

If, after removing the modal portions, a response is not verifiable, it should be annotated as *no* for this feature. For example, in *Perhaps the boy is asking a question*, the modal adverb has scope over the entire sentence, so removing the modal portion would leave no verifiable information.

2.5.9 Unverifiable inferences

Responses containing unverifiable inferences are common among the data. Unverifiable inferences that embellish a response with unnecessary detail should result in a *no* annotation for the response. For example, consider the item in Figure 3, which shows a boy eating a slice of pizza. Some responses to this item refer to the pizza as *sausage, pepperoni* or *cheese* pizza, and the image is ambiguous enough that one might argue for any of these descriptions. However, as these inferences cannot be confidently verified and they merely contribute detail, they should be annotated *no* for verifiability.

Similarly, some creative responses assign names or other unknowable descriptors to persons in the PDT images. Such responses should be annotated *no* for verifiability.

Some unverifiable inferences are arguably unavoidable based on the PDT item and should be accepted. For example, Figure 5 depicts a male child speaking to a male adult. Few participants could be expected to describe these figures as *a male child* and *a male adult* or something similarly unnatural. Instead, the image lends itself to reasonable inferences that describe the figures based on a relationship: a father and son, a big brother and little brother, or a student and teacher would all be reasonable and practically unavoidable inferences.

Responses may contain other “creative” inferences, like *He is asking the man where babies come from* (Figure 5). This information is not verifiable, so the response is annotated *no* for this feature.

2.5.9.1 Participant opinions For annotation purposes, unverifiable information also includes statements that seem to derive only from the opinion of the participant, and not from the content of the image. To illustrate, consider Figure 3, which depicts a boy eating a slice of pizza. In the first example response, *He’s eating a slice of delicious pizza*, the word *delicious* is an expression of opinion, but based on the pleased expression on the boy’s face, we can consider this reasonable and not solely dependent on the participant’s opinion.

In the second example response, *He’s eating pizza, yuck*, the word *yuck* can only be explained as the respondent’s judgement about pizza, because there is nothing in the image to indicate that the pizza is *yucky* or undesirable.

2.5.10 Irrelevant information

A less common problem to be considered under this feature is the presentation of irrelevant information. A response should be annotated *no* for verifiability if it contains mostly irrelevant information, given the item. In Figure 3, the third response, *He will get fat eating*

pizza, should be annotated *no* because the event described is not relevant based on the PDT image and question.

2.6 Example items

	
I01T: What is the boy doing?	I02T: What is the boy doing?
	
I03T: What is the man doing?	I11T: What is the boy doing?

Figure 9: Example items, including *targeted* questions. The question for all *untargeted* items is *What is happening?*

Curriculum Vitae

Levi King

Mountain View, CA
leviking@iu.edu

EDUCATION

Indiana University, Bloomington, IN expected August 2021
PhD in Linguistics; minor in Second Language Studies; GPA: 3.9
Advisors: Markus Dickinson, Sandra Kuebler, David Stringer (Dept. of Linguistics), Sunyoung Shin (Dept. of Second Language Studies)
Dissertation: Semantic Analysis of Image-Based Learner Sentences
Defense Date: August 6, 2021

Indiana University, Bloomington, IN May 2011
MA in Linguistics/TESOL, GPA: 3.9
Advisors: Markus Dickinson (Dept. of Linguistics), Kathleen Bardovi-Harlig (Dept. of Second Language Studies)

Ball State University, Muncie, IN August 2004
BA in English, GPA: 3.8
Advisor: Barbara Stedman (Dept. of English)

PROFESSIONAL EXPERIENCE

Adecco, onsite at Google, Mountain View, CA September 2018 – June 2020
Speech Data Ops Language Engineer
Migrated text-to-speech pipelines from obsolete pronunciation systems to a unified system for 70+ languages and launched 10+ new languages. Wrote automation tools, updated unit tests, built, compared and debugged voices in collaboration with linguists and engineers.

IU Dept. of Second Language Studies, Bloomington, IN 2008–2011, 2016–2017
ESL Instructor & Testing Assistant
Administered placement exams and interviews of incoming international students and teaching assistant candidates; conducted scoring and data analysis. Taught English courses to adult learners with various language backgrounds and proficiency levels in the Intensive English Program. Taught advanced literacy in the English Language Improvement Program.

Linguist List, Bloomington, IN Summer 2015
Volunteer Research Assistant
Worked 20 hours per week with a team to develop a Yiddish automatic speech recognition system. Tasks involved automating phonetic transcription from annotations and developing acoustic models via forced alignment.

IU Department of Linguistics, Bloomington, IN May 2012 – December 2014
Research Assistant / Webmaster
Produced annual department newsletters. Maintained previous department website; co-developed new department website. Produced flyers and websites for workshops and special events.

IU Department of Linguistics, Bloomington, IN
Corpus Annotator

May 2011 – May 2012

Edited automatic annotation and performed manual annotation for the POS tagging, constituency parsing and dependency parsing of a spoken dialog corpus (Cooperative Remote Search Task (CREST) Corpus) for an Office of Naval Research project.

Fulbright Foundation

June 2006 – June 2007

Fulbright English Teaching Assistant

Taught first through sixth grade students at two elementary schools in rural Taiwan. Developed educational DVDs and materials for local schools. Coached students for English competitions. Hosted workshops for local English teachers.

PUBLICATIONS

Levi King and Markus Dickinson. 2018. Annotating Picture Description Task Responses for Content Analysis. In *Proceedings of the 13th Workshop on Innovative Use of NLP for Building Educational Applications (BEA13)*. New Orleans, LA. pp. 101–109.

Levi King and Markus Dickinson. 2016. Shallow Semantic Reasoning from an Incomplete Gold Standard for Learner Language. In *Proceedings of the 11th Workshop on Innovative Use of NLP for Building Educational Applications (BEA11)*. San Diego, CA. pp. 112–121.

Levi King and Markus Dickinson. 2014. Leveraging Known Semantics for Spelling Correction. In *Proceedings of the Third Workshop on NLP for Computer-Assisted Language Learning (NLP4CALL)*. Uppsala, Sweden. pp. 43–58.

Levi King, Eric Baucom, Timur Gilmanov, Sandra Kuebler, Daniel Whyatt, Wolfgang Maier, and Paul Rodrigues. 2014. The IUCL+ System: Word-Level Language Identification via Extended Markov Models. In *Proceedings of the First Workshop on Computational Approaches to Code-Switching*. Doha, Qatar. pp. 102–6.

Alex Rudnick, Levi King, Can Liu, Markus Dickinson, Sandra Kuebler. 2014. IUCL: Combining Information Sources for SemEval Task 5. In *Proceedings of the 8th International Workshop on Semantic Evaluation (SemEval 2014)*. Dublin, Ireland. pp. 356–60.

Eric Baucom, Levi King and Sandra Kuebler. 2013. Domain Adaptation for Parsing. In *Proceedings of the 9th Conference on Recent Advances in Natural Language Processing (RANLP-13)*. Hissar, Bulgaria. pp. 56–64.

Levi King and Markus Dickinson. 2013. Shallow Semantic Analysis of Interactive Learner Sentences. In *Proceedings of the Eighth Workshop on Innovative Use of NLP for Building Educational Applications (BEA8)*. Atlanta, GA. pp. 11–21

Levi King, Sandra Kuebler and Wallace Hooper. 2013. Word-level Language Identification in “The Chymistry of Isaac Newton.” In *Proceedings of the 2013 Digital Humanities Conference*. Lincoln, NE. pp. 258–61.

PRESENTATIONS

Levi King. Politeness and Proficiency of English Language Learners Online. Teachers of English to Speakers of Other Languages annual conference (TESOL). Philadelphia, PA. March 31, 2012.

Levi King. Reinforcing Academic Reading Skills Through Mystery Stories. Indiana Teachers of English to Speakers of Other Languages annual conference (INTESOL). Indianapolis, IN. November 19, 2011.

SERVICE

Peer Reviewer: Indiana TESOL Conference, 2011-2012; Extrinsic Parse Improvement (EPI) 2013; Building Educational Applications (BEA) Workshop, 2014-2019; Digital Humanities Conference, 2014; SemEval Workshop, 2014-2015.

Volunteer Rater: North American Computational Linguistics Olympiad, 2016, 2018.

COMPUTER SKILLS

Proficient/Experienced: Python; Excel; Natural Language Toolkit (NLTK); TnT POS Tagger; Aspell & Enchant spelling correction modules; SENNA semantic role labeler; CMU Statistical Language Modeling (SLM) Toolkit; LATEX; Bash; Berkeley, Stanford, MST, MATE, Malt, LoPar & DeSR syntactic parsers; Stanford CoreNLP/Stanza

Moderate Experience: HTML; Adobe Dreamweaver, Illustrator, InDesign, Photoshop & Premiere; Final Cut Pro X; ELAN; TigerSearch; BERT; SBERT; Word2Vec; NumPy; spaCy; GATE; WordNet; C++; Java; PHP; Perl; WordPress; WEKA; Scikit-learn; KenLM Language Modeling Toolkit; TensorFlow

LANGUAGES

English (native), Spanish (intermediate), Mandarin Chinese (low intermediate)